

第2章

パヴィ・ミッション (White Lotus 版 Vol. 1, 3) の資料集成

広田 勲

岐阜大学応用生物科学部

はじめに

19世紀中頃から後半にかけて、東南アジアにおける欧米諸国の活動はそれ以前と比較すると格段に活発化し、本章が対象とするインドシナ半島では特にフランスが顕著であった。例えばアンリムオによってアンコールワットが「発見」されたのもこの頃である。フランス政府は、将来植民地化しようとする地域にどのような人が住み、社会を作っているのか、またどのような自然環境があって、有用な資源がどこにあるのかを調べるための調査団を幾度となく派遣した。

こうした一連の活動の中で最も有名なものの一つが、今回資料集成を作成したパヴィ・ミッションである。パヴィは、4期に渡ってそれぞれ調査隊を編成し、現地人と交流を行いながらインドシナ半島の広域を探検し、様々な情報を収集した。パヴィの記録には、民族、文化、自然環境、資源、農業など様々なものが含まれる。日記的な側面も強く、パヴィ自身が探検をして何を感じたのか、様々な場面での交渉の過程、あるいは生々しい戦闘の記述等も多く含まれている。

本章では、そうした記述のうち、環境、農業、自然資源、植物、動物、家畜に関する記述を全て抜粋した。関係する単語であれば全て抜粋したため、ほとんど意味をなさない記述も含まれているが、これは筆者の主観による恣意的な選択圧がかかってしまうのを避けるためである。また一方で、こうした作業によって、生態環境、農業、自然資源に関する全ての記述を抜粋し、些細な記述まで抜き出すことが可能になったと考えている。また資料として、Walter E. J. Tips によってフランス語から英語に訳され White Lotus から出版されているものを使用した。White Lotus から出版された一連の資料は、これまでたびたび、東南アジア大陸部の農業を扱う研究者の間で話題に上ってきた。一方で、パヴィ・ミッション自体の記述に、知りたいことはあまり関係のない情報も大量に含むという性質から、なかなか環境や農業に関する記述の全体像が把握しにくいという問題があった。本資料集成によって、より直接的に該当箇所を把握することが可能になったと考えている。

また最後に、今回は、地図集である Vol. 2 を除いた Vol. 4, 5, 6 を資料集成として世に出すことは大変残念ながら叶わなかった。本資料集成を作成するうえでの最も大きな障壁は、過去の資料の情報の抜粋に関する基準を設けることであった。本資料集成の作成にあたってこうした問題はすでに克服されており、Vol. 4, 5, 6 については近い将来の出版を目指したい。

1. *The Pavie Mission Indochina Papers Vol. 1. Laos, Cambodia, Siam, Yunnan, and Vietnam*

資料

書名 *The Pavie Mission Indochina Papers Vol. 1. Laos, Cambodia, Siam, Yunnan, and Vietnam*

著者 Auguste Pavie (Walter E. J. Tips による翻訳版)

発行年・発行所 1999, White Lotus, Bangkok

資料の所在 個人所有 (広田勲)

解題

- (1) 著者について：Auguste Pavie はフランスの外交官であり、探検家である。インドシナ半島の広い地域を探検し、地図を作成するとともに、社会、自然環境などに関する幅広い情報を集めた。
- (2) 調査地域および時期：主に旧仏領インドシナを探検の対象地域としているが、タイや中国南部の一部地域も含まれている。第1期 (1880-1885)、第2期 (1886-1889)、第3期 (1889-1891)、第4期 (1892-1895) に分かれており、それぞれの活動の概要が含まれている。
- (3) Pavie Mission 全体の概要が記され、Pavie 以外のメンバーによる活動も含まれている。またもともとの表記が残されているため、地名が一貫していない。1947年に André Masson が Pavie Mission をまとめており、冒頭 P3-24 で Masson による序文が引用されている。写真をはさんで、P41 から Pavie による本文がはじまる。
- (4) 参照・収録箇所：本文全てを参照している。農業、自然環境、植物に関する記述を抜粋している。

P41 の3段落目

They were born during a long stay in Kampot, a small Cambodian port on the Gulf of Siam, where, in charge of the telegraphic office, I had lived several years amidst the indigenous people. The idea had matured in the capital of Cambodia, Pnom Penh, where I resided then and through the contact of an old friend, who has passed away but who passionately loved Indochina, Raphaël Garcerie.

Pavie は、探検のミッション出発前は、カンボジアの Kampot にいた。そこで電報のオフィスの長をしていた。

P41 の6段落目から P42 の1段落目

This Kampot country was inhabited by a few hundred Chinese merchants and farmers working in the port or in the pepper plantations and whose important business was one of the reasons for the installation of the telegraph. An equal number of Annamese fishermen of shellfish, mother-of-pearl and holothurians [sea cucumbers] also populated the banks, but the population base was especially a rather considerable number of Khmer whom we call Cambodians and Cham spread out in the countryside.

Kampot には、数百人の中国人の商人と農民がいた。そして、コショウのプランテーションがあった。港には、貝や甲殻類 (shellfish)、真珠、ナマコがあった。この様子は、この後のページでもたびたび出てくる (統計データ等の詳しいことはわからない)。

P43 の 4 段落目

I answered: "Citron [lemon]." He repeated the word in French and wanted that in my turn I said again "crau chmar" until I pronounced it very well. Then, touching me with a finger, he called me "monsieur [mister]" and made me understand that for me it was "luuk." I was a little embarrassed, not having thought at all of learning Khmer language, but the youngsters behind us were laughing happily with each word, encouraging-almost condescending-and he was so pleased with the way his visit was going that their joy triumphed over my unsociability and timidity.

Pavie は、カンボジア語のレモンという言葉の発音の練習をさせられた。

P47 の 2 段落目

The first one pushed a trunk of dead wood into the river on which the drowning swimmer managed to keep hold, but his exhaustion being great, unable to get to the bank, he remained at the mercy of the water. In the distance one could hear the rumbling of rapids; the waves broke turbulently against the rocks. Despite the great help he received, the unfortunate person would die. The young girls followed him running along the bank.

(川でおぼれている人に向けて女性は) 枯れた木の幹を押し出した。

P47 の 3 段落目

The second had taken a long bamboo stick. She held it to him. He could grab it and was saved! At the moment he was coming out of the water the third saw that he was naked, she quickly took off her scarf and threw it to him. Immediately after he was on the ground, the young man threw himself on his knees. He thanked Pra En and then the three young girls.

(川でおぼれている人のために女性は) 長いタケの棒を持ってきた。

P51 の 3 段落目

The highest mountains of Cambodia stand there, covered with lush forests, populated by wild animals. From their folds escape numerous torrents in noisy cascades forming a small stream that widens as soon as it gets into the plain and which before reaching the sea, has a port on its banks. And this sea is blessed with fishermen who collect shellfish, mother-of-pearl, and sea cucumbers in the Gulf of Siam! With huge islands on the horizon, it spreads out before the mouth of the waterway in a vast raft on which, presently exempt from customs duties, ten to twelve Chinese junks, too big to ascend the river, are moored half the year. The sea cuts the coast in sharp point, in deep bays, massed sands and beaches here, and elsewhere it mixes with the emerging soil in swamps filled with mangrove, children of the alluvium, prodigious aids to the formation of new land.

タイ湾は、甲殻類、真珠貝、ナマコが豊かである。…。海には、深い湾があり、多くの砂と岸辺がある。マングローブも豊富にある。

P52 の 1 段落目

Left and right the mountain spurs come to die in her waves; between the heights, a plain, a rich delta of the small river, cultivated in rice fields and covered with sugar palm trees in its lower areas, is overloaded with pepper plantations, areca nut palms, and betel trees in the

areas near the slopes. And above this composition there is sometimes the fiery gray of torrid regions, sometimes the blue sky of nights with sparkling stars, sometimes the black sky of storms!

(Kampot の近くでは) 低地は肥沃なデルタがあり、水田があった。sugar palm も多くみられた (広田注: 訳注には、*Borassus flabelliformis*, the fan-palm or palmyra. とある。パルミラヤシのことであろう)。また、コショウのプランテーション、アレカヤシ、キンマが斜面の近くにあった。様々な果樹もプランテーションの脇にあり、ドリアンもすぐ見つけた (広田注: 訳注では、マレーシアによくあるが、タイ湾では、Kampot と、Chantaboun のみにドリアンがみられ丁寧な世話が行われている、とある。また Kampot のドリアンはカンボジアの王族やプノンペンに送られ、サイズによって 1-5 フランで売られる、とある)。

P52 の 4 段落目

One day, I asked Annamese fishermen: "The fishing campaign which was just completed was it a good one? What have you got?" "Shellfish, sea cucumbers, fish to dry, shells with mother-of-pearl, and also some other lively colored, strangely shaped and attractively looking shells which we will come to show you at home so that you can tell us that it pays to collect more of them."

Annam 人の漁師に何が取れたのか尋ねたところ、甲殻類、ナマコ、干物にする魚、真珠貝、その他さまざまな色の貝であった。

P54 の 2 段落目

While they were talking I saw that I had coal in my hands! At the same time that I was seeing their trickery I felt an extremely great satisfaction at the idea that they had found a deposit which could be of great importance. "Have you dug to obtain this? Is this place already known in the country?" "We have not dug. The place is not known."

Pavie は石炭をインドシナで探したいと考えていた。

P55 の 2 段落目

The presence of European sailing ships in the harbor was not rare during this time. They came to load rice, which is abundant in the small delta, called in by the Chinese traders installed at the port. The latter rushed to provide me a good welcome. During this time when the Protectorate had no administration in Cambodia they wished to be known in a favorable light by the only French agent settled in the country. It was moral protection they were looking for as much and perhaps more than the establishment of pleasant relationships, not that they were mauled by the Cambodian authorities but because they believed that by acting in this way they could place themselves out of any possible trouble. They came to see me often; sometimes I went to their homes. They introduced me to the foreign captains who had come to take in their rice and I also went on their ships when the sea was calm.

(Kampot では) ヨーロッパの帆船は珍しくなかった。この地域の豊かなコメを積み、中国人と貿易をしていた。

P55 の 4 段落目

In Kampot Chinese half-castes were numerous. One fact which concerns them and which I

had barely ever seen in our Annamese colony especially struck me there. The Chinese when away from home marry local girls. Their children are brought up according to the customs and religion of the country where they are born and where they stay and where they mix with the population when the father, after having made his fortune, returns to China. Among the Annamese, who are of the same civilization as the Chinese there is nothing unusual in this respect that had drawn my attention, but in Cambodia where the women are pious Buddhists and where the majority of the children, even the half-castes, wear the yellow clothes of the temple, this pal licularity catches the eye.

Kampot では、中国人とカンボジア人の混血は進み、おびただしい数がいた。

P56 の 1 段落目

The greater part of the plantation in Kampot was then in the hands of the half-castes; they consisted of fields of pepper, areca nut, mulberry, and indigo. All kinds of fruit trees were lined up along the plantations and adorned the fronts of the huts. Among them I soon discovered durian, the delicate and exquisite fruit of which-without doubt the best that exists-is often despised because of its smell. I often stopped, during my walkabouts, at the half-caste planters on my way. They were simple, welcoming, and desirous to please. Nevertheless, I have always found them, in the sense of civilization, inferior to the two original races.

プランテーションでは、中国人とカンボジア人の混血の人たちが営み、コショウ、areca nuts (ピンロウの実)、mulberry (クワ?)、indigo を主に生産していた。

P56 の 2 段落目

I especially brought the conversation to the subject of pepper growing. They answered me with satisfaction, reveled in details that I often found curious and always useful. One day, one of them spoke about the harvest: "We have a good average harvest this year. As far as I am concerned I would be pleased if the birds had not abandoned my fields for those on the other bank." Seeing I was very surprised, the interpreter explained that when the pepper ripens, the sparrows come in flocks to stuff themselves with the grains that they digest on the palisades serving as enclosure to the plantations. He told me that these birds drop the pepper, barely stripped of their skins, to the ground. The pepper thus been modified by the stay in their stomachs acquired superior qualities in the eyes of the Chinese; carefully collected every day it is sold to their pharmacies at three times the price of the other pepper. Chinese and half-castes thus display their bizarre ideas about a host of things.

コショウはこの地域で今年はよくとれた。住民と話すと、鳥がいなくならなくてよかった、ということであった。理由を聞くと、コショウが熟すとスズメ (sparrow) が大量にやってきてそれを食べ、胃の中で消化されて糞として出てくるときに、上質になるということであった。それは薬として売ることができ、値段は 3 倍であった。

P57 の 3 段落目

When there was a marriage in the plantation area, the celebrating family invited me to share their joy. I arrived by boat and, for hours, in the shade of palm and fruit trees, attended the performances that were given by a small Cambodian company of traveling theatre actors in front of the houses, on the edge of the river. The artists were girls, twelve to fourteen years

old. They played with extreme grace on mats spread on the ground the epics loved in the country and the turns of which the interpreter recounted for me.

プランテーションで結婚式があったとき、ヤシや果樹の下で数時間の会を楽しんだ。12歳から14歳の少女が、travelling theatreの女優であった。この国で好まれている叙事詩を、敷物の上で優美に踊っていた。

P58 の 4 段落目

In these gatherings, they both did not only show unity in feelings, the young people mixed in the games reviving the oldest customs: elephant, horse and buffalo races; races with ox carts, boat races; wrestling, boxing, fights with lances and sticks. The competitive spirit of sports was stimulated to the highest degree by the interest the country placed in these meetings. They got worked up for those of their district, from whatever origin they came. In the man-to-man duels, everybody set himself as the champion of his race; the winners were Khmer or Cham, revenge matches were postponed until the following festivities.

Khmer と Cham は、古い形式のものも混ぜつつ様々な形の競技を行っていた。象のレース、馬のレース、スイギュウのレース、牛車のレース、ボートレース、レスリング、ボクシング、槍や棒での組手である。

P59 の 2 段落目

Among all I recall one of these fights. It was for the spring celebration, in a Khmer village, one hour away from Kampot. The gathering was in a pagoda. The ceremony in the temple having been concluded, noon time having come, everybody had, as is the custom, some in the canteen of the priests in the study or resting huts, the others in the shades of the monastery and its surroundings, eaten the dishes piled up on wooden, copper, or silver trays with conical lids covered with red cloth, as well as some small bottles of rice wine for the dessert of the men. I had taken my meal with the village chiefs reunited in one group, eating as they did roasted meats and fish, rice sprinkled with sauce and marmalade of palmyra sugar with my fingers. After everybody soaked his hands in great copper bowls with water and we had drunk a light tea, I sat amongst them on mats spread on the narrow veranda of a great refectory, the best place to see the games.

Pavie は様々な競技を、茶を飲んで楽しんだ。

P59 の 3 段落目

The buildings of the monastery formed, together with the great fig trees, the ordinary shade trees of the temples, the mango trees, the flamboyant and kapok trees, a regular square on the sand in front of the temple reserved for open air festivities. At this moment, young boys, pupils of the priests, came to sweep up the red and white flowers which had fallen from the trees and were strewn over the sand. Already, the crowd overflowed the verandahs of the huts and shady places on the ground. The sun, through damaged roofs as well as through the foliage, caused in places a brilliance of the shawls which, from soft blue to lively bright red, striped the tunic-sheaths of the women and their *langouti* dresses of deeper colors and spotted with its blazing coloring the bronzed faces and the silky clothes which...

カンポット近くの寺には、イチジクの木、マンゴー、カエンジュ、カボックの木が植え

であった。

P60 の 2 段落目

The men formed similar groups. The Chinese, small in numbers, were there because of their half-caste or Cambodian women. The Cham could be recognized by their turbans, their hats or their Malay smocks; the well-to-do Cambodians wore a silk tunic, colored or made of white cloth and buttoned far down. The others had bare torsos; all wore the national *sampot* woven by their women or daughters in rich silk or simple cotton.

Cham 人は、ターバン、帽子、マレーのスモックで見分けることができた。裕福なカンボジア人はシルクのチュニック（服の一種）を着ていた。…。

P60 の 3 段落目

I knew the type of games I attended well: practice with lances with a four-meter-long stick of the Pahao palm tree which is common in the forest; boxing fights in which the hands of the fighters are wrapped in rags, which in other places, in nasty encounters, the adversaries dust with sand and even with crushed glass. The young people succeed each other, fighting with lances in groups, or fighting Cham against Khmer. The crowd applauds the victors and shouts to the losers that they will do better in the next encounter.

私は槍術の練習をした。練習では4メートルの棒を使った。棒は森でよくみられる Pahao palm でできていた。

P63 の 2 段落目

This was the hour to depart for all those who had come from distant villages. They went to their ox carts, the young people rushing about to get their animals. The young girl had remained seated, embarrassed, surprised and happy with the way the fight had ended, exchanging naïve words of contentment with the other women. Her fiancé then escaped from amidst the group of men and came to thank her, and she appeared proud that he shared his success with her. Under the palmyra trees, across the dusty paths of the dried rice fields, I went back on my small Khmer horse to Kampot and my home. I was among the people returning from the feast. I heard their conversations which I partly understood. I remember that somebody said that despite his force, the Khmer champion, untried, would not have been able to resist the skilled Cham fighter, without the leaf placed in his mouth by his fiancée, and I recall that the majority of those the other addressed laughed as if they thought that in this act there was but the accomplishment of an old custom. Nevertheless the original customs, strange or superstitious, accepted by the mass of the population, were rather common in the country and not all had the charming character of the one I saw.

乾いた水田の埃っぽい道をまたぎ、パルミラヤシの下から私は小さなクメールの馬に乗って Kampot へ出発した。

P64 の 2 段落目

Then he told me everything he knew in detail: “Sometimes in our country it happens that a man walking in the distance, in the countryside, is seen by others showing the upper part of his body only. That is an indication of a certain death within a short span of time for the

person who has been seen like this, and that is what happened to this man yesterday evening. Walking to his house, crossing the great plain behind our houses, he carried on his shoulders several big fan-palms the leaves of which spread out in a fan at the end of a very long and barely flexible stalk. His relatives, coming back from work, followed him at a distance, soon they saw only his head, his shoulders, and arms walking on the road, carrying the foliage, without the body or the legs appearing. Frightened by this observation, his mother and his wife rushed to the chief of the area to ask him to proceed according to what custom prescribes in such cases. He told them that the customs were mad and to conform to them would be even madder. But the two women insisted with so much energy, saying that this means was the only one to ward off ill fortune, that he decided to do as they wanted, promising the arrest of the man the next morning at dawn, and this morning the guards came to take the poor man announcing to him that he was accused of rebellion against the king and without listening to his protests they took him to the tribunal. The family feigned surprise and followed him tearfully. The judges have made him wear chains and have...

男が、パルミラヤシの長い茎を数本持って歩いていた。

P65 の 1 段落目

...read a decree condemning him to death, the execution taking place immediately. His pleas and those of his relatives remaining useless, he had the priests of the pagoda asked to come and protest his innocence and join their proceedings to those of his people. The latter having been informed have appeared in a hurry and not having been able even to obtain a delay counseled the condemned man to resign to his fate and they left to pray at their temple. The man has then been brought to the countryside; a banana tree stripped of its leaves had, instead of a post, been set up in advance in the middle of a rice field. They tied him up to it and during the time all said goodbye to him, the saber of the executioner turned and with a rapid blow it detached the stalk of the banana tree above his head. The man thought he was going to die. His relatives, when they freed him from his chains, explained his misfortune to him; then they brought him to thank the chiefs and the priests for what they did to save him from fate.”

(広田注：不幸を退散させる方法が書いてある) (対象の) 男をバナナの木にしばり、住民が別れを言った後にその頭の部分を切る。そしてその男が死んだものとして扱い、その不幸の連鎖から切り離すのである。

P67 の 2 段落目

At the time of New Year, when they maintain the tombs of the dead relatives, the Cham families come to the cave in great numbers. A torch in hand, everybody wants to cross through it in all directions; everywhere at the openings, through the foliage appear the colored shawls of festive dress strikingly. The surroundings of the tomb are cleaned up; in a moment it is covered with very small banners of white cotton; the Muslim priests approach it, pray and sprinkle perfumed water on the coffin in the presence of the gathered crowd. After the ceremony, they display food, cakes, and fruits on the ground. Just like a crowd of invited Khmer I took part in the village meal. I could not get used to, faced with the extreme religious tolerance of the Cham, considering them followers of Muhammed. Taking pleasure

in their conversations, I only left at night when the crowd, in village groups, broke up for the return.

Cham (ムスリム) の墓は、白い木綿ののぼりで囲まれていた。

P67 の 3 段落目から P68 の 1 段落目

By continuous contact with the locals, I familiarized myself with the idea of living completely among them. Moreover, seeing how much I enjoyed our relations, they neglected no occasion to make my stay pleasant. Not only did they invite me to celebrations; I was informed about hunting parties when, during the rainy season, the level of the water made them interesting, of their fishing of shells during the times of the great tides, and of these gatherings of wild fruits and roots in the forests to which they went by entire villages in order to better protect themselves from tigers, and also of the visits of elephants, the herds of which came at this same moment to try to graze in the sugarcane fields and in the forest clearings. I joined them when I found time, because I could not go everywhere. How much I regretted, among others, not having paid a visit to the retreat of Véal Srè Moroi, a description of which I was often given! No doubt, later somebody would like to see this solitary place which they made so mysterious?

Pavie は、住民との交流を楽しんだ。貝をとったり、野生の果物をとったり、森にある根をとったりした。これらの作業は、トラや象の危険を避けるために村総出で出かけた。また連れてきた象の群れは同時に、サトウキビ畑や森の伐採地で放牧が行われた。

P68 の 2 段落目

Seen from Kampot, the Kamchay mountains appear, when ending, to form some kind of immense fan having as their nucleus the small summit of "The Altar," the name of which comes from a colossal stone block which lodges at the very top and on which they invoke forest spirits asking them to protect those who are going to cross through the forests. If one enters the ravines in the West from the foot of this mountain, one arrives, after more than a day marching, at a very high plateau, dominated by several peaks. Stripped of trees, it is covered with very small plants; in the middle, a great lake overflowing with fish hides its clear waters under lotus leaves as big as cart wheels. At its surface the clouds one can see floating around the Popok Vii Mountain (turning clouds), the end point of the chain (1,200 meters), are born.

Kampot からは、Kamchay 山脈がみえる。そこには Altar とよばれる頂上がある。その名前 (Altar) は、頂上に森林での身を守ってくれる精霊が宿る巨大な石があることにちなんでいる。…。いくつかの頂上には、非常に小さな植物に覆われた木々がある。

P68 の 3 段落目

When, fleeing from the invading Siamese, the terrified populations abandoned their villages, many people, cutting themselves a path through the forest with hatchets, ran towards this lonely place looking for a safe haven and waiting for calm to return to the country. It was given the name Véal Srè Moroi (Plain of the One Hundred Rice Fields). More than once already it has been disturbed in similar circumstances. A safe retreat in times of danger, it has little by little taken on a mysterious, supernatural character in the eyes of the Cambodians so that in

ordinary times they dread to venture there. The source of the Kampot River is there; from the small lake a torrent exits which is made bigger by a hundred others. As great as the drought might be, it flows abundantly on the rocks and falling from ravine to ravine, it reaches Kamchay, at the foot of the mountains and widens into a long, transparent, and deep expanse of water which the last rapids noisily break.

Véal Srè Moroi という地名には、100の水田の平野、という意味がある。

P69の2段落目

We took it at low tide by swiftly sticking a small sharpened and denticulate stick into the whole which gives away the presence of the mollusk; on contact with the stick the animal closes its shell by tightening its valves against the stick and thus allows the fisherman to pull it out. On these occasions the beach was covered with men, women, and children who filled their baskets with these shells the meat of which, at the beginning of the dry season, is especially refined. During these excursions, I imperceptibly got used to food based on rice. Bread was no longer indispensable to me and I gradually stopped making it. Since my arrival in Cambodia I had indeed been my own baker. Leaving Cochinchina for a country where I would find I was the only European, I had learned to prepare the dough and bake the bread. Once installed, every three days I again did what was, in the beginning, a distraction. Thus, I took infinite precautions to make the dough; I glazed my bread with eggs and I spread them out in brioches on banana leaves to avoid their crust from blackening at the contact with my very crude oven. It was a burden I was now happy to dispense with. The pressing need of the European for this food, so often poorly prepared in the interior stations of Indochina, had thus been dissipated for me and I recognized that rice is the real food of tropical countries.

(広田注：Pavie ははじめはパンを食べていたが) ついに、コメこそが熱帯諸国の本当の食べ物である、ということに認識するに至った。(広田注：次の段落にも、パンなしでやっていけるか不安だ、と同僚に告白されたという記述がある)

P70の2段落目

Soon I no longer restricted my desire to know the country in which I lived. I extended my research to the geography of the whole of Cambodia, then almost completely unknown outside the great arteries of the river and the Great Lake. It is known how much I was in love with anything that could instruct me on this subject. Every newly arriving official, sailor, or merchant who could give me indications was introduced to me. What I learned, I noted on a map, the comparison of which with the geographical documents of that time contributed much to my nascent resolution to do what was possible to find the truth in the field and I hoped that nobody, before me, would think about undertaking the study of which I was dreaming. With this goal in view, topography became my favorite distraction, and I considered the natural history collections I had already gathered as a base for more important research elsewhere.

(広田注：カンボジア人と仲良くなり、内情が少しずつわかるにつれ、Pavie は旅をしたいと思うようになっていった。特に、1879年の小旅行によって、Pavie は、この国の全体を知りたいと強く思うようになる。感情を抑えきれない、と書いている)

P73 の 2 段落目

These five days of travel were, after my small excursion to Hatien, a true learning period. The mahout never before had to answer so many questions. Although I did not survey the route, I wanted the name of every hamlet, those of the mountains in the distance or nearby as well as those of the streams, their sources, their direction, and the unending details on anything concerning the entire country: geography, history, legends, etc. Luckily, the terrain was familiar to him, it was his life to travel it in this way. When he was not on the march, he lived in the woods, guarding his elephants. When I had nothing more to ask him, I tried to make him talk about his life, which I saw was poor and mind destroying. I did not always understand his answers because in his language he did not know how to place himself on my level. He laughed with the importance he saw I gave to all these things and found me curious to listen to as much as I found him curious.

(広田注：Pavie は、現地人とある程度のカンボジア語での会話のやり取りをしていた。象使いとの会話のやりとりから伺うことができる。このとき Pavie は、象に乗って旅をしている)

P74 の 2 段落目

This day of my arrival in Phnom Penh, we stopped early for lunch at Kompong Toul, a small village at the edge of the Prec Thnott, a great watercourse the currents of which were very low at this time. The mahout seeing me go to the river, said: "We need at least four more hours of marching; in order to walk at a good pace the elephant will need half a bottle of rice liquor in his water." I never heard about this way of giving more strength to animals, but did not hesitate. My man left with the money. When I came back to eat, he was sleeping and drunk. Waking up three hours later, he approached me: "You forgive me Sirr, because I have been punished properly-my head is breaking. Don't worry, we will be at our goal before night fall." And when we smoked on the road: "The elephant had its part of the liquor, thus it will walk well. The whole bottle would have done him in, less than half of it would do me. The delay caused by my sleep is not a bad thing; the walk through the forests has ended; for the remainder we will have no shade and if we had left immediately after lunch we would have felt too hot."

(Pavie の一行がプノンペンに近づいたとき) 象がより元気に歩くように、rice liquor を与えた。

P74 の 3 段落目

Indeed, we entered the region which the Mekong's waters cover part of every year during the floods and the clayey road wound through a huge plain strewn with isolated huts, adorned with sparse trees, overgrown with shrubs and tall herbs when it was not cultivated in rice fields.

メコン川の洪水の影響をよく受ける地域では、木はまばらで、低木や背の高い草が繁茂していた。また水田は無かった。

P75 の 1 段落目

...and one of my first things to do after arriving would be to inform myself about this. I learned that the tower was an unused lighthouse, at the North end of the "four arms,"

actually built on the orders of the king who had allowed a cotton merchant to store cotton grains in it and that a French employee, in charge of this warehouse, had as ordinary distraction to sound his hunting horn at the top of the building. In Cambodia they ascribe to the sound of trumpets the power of chasing demons; it had been natural for the ignorant mahout to conclude that the guardian, when playing the horn, was undertaking a useful service.

プノンペンにある使われていない灯台は、王が木綿商人に木綿を貯蔵するために作ることを許可したものであった。

P75 の 2 段落目

Near the city I felt something like regret thinking about my sojourn in Kampot and about the short journey that was about to end. This early taste of a type of life that I aspired now seemed to me like reading the introduction, full of promises, of a beautiful book that was still closed. I saw these years lived in a remarkable natural scenery, amidst a sympathetic population I loved and the rapid journey on the elephant, from the height of which I admired the countryside while exhausting the knowledge of the mahout, pass before my eyes once again. But as the roofs of the houses and temples grew bigger, the spires of the pagodas and mausoleums and straw huts, forming a new frame of another period of preparations for my life of travel, this impression of regret settled. It made place for a vivid curiosity, becoming astonishment and admiration when immediately I found myself on the bank of the river of the Great Lake lighted up by the twilight which showed, six hundred meters away on the opposite bank in a daylight softened by ideal purity, huts as far as I could see, half-hidden under bamboo and kapok trees, reflected in the almost sleeping water. Some kind of exaltation, born from these constantly felt captivating impressions, then gave me the vision that these feelings would come back to me all my life, before always changing natural scenery, when meeting infinite numbers of populations for whom I had the great luck of being useful, and I felt very happy.

(プノンペンからみた) 大きな湖の 600 メートル反対側にはタケやカポックの木に半分隠れた家々が見えた。

P77 の 1 段落目

...ground. I saw the funeral celebrations of princes in which, under a building in wood and straw, a marvel of height, proportions, grace, and elegance, the glory of the Khmer architects, erected for every instance, the deceased was lying on an sweet-smelling heap of sandal or eagle wood in the presence of a huge crowd gathered for the purpose, jealous to attend all kinds of celebrations, to take part in the generosity and to find a place at the feasts which usually accompany it. I saw classical celebrations, from those that inaugurate the year with firecrackers arranged in Asian fashion, to those of the water in which, the river having stopped increasing in level, the floods being at their maximum, the king cuts a white cotton thread, spanning, while resting on boats, across the river of the lake, and thus giving nature the signal of the reversal of the current.

王子達の墓の儀式は、木、ワラで作られた建物の下で行われた。

P78 の 2 段落目

The population of Phnom Penh then had, on a wider scale (then assessed at about 45,000 people), the same composition as in Kampot. The base were Cambodians. The Chinese were merchants, workers, or coolies; the majority of the Cham were fishermen on the arms of the river and the Annamese, also fishermen, exploited especially the Great Lake. Fishing, one of the main resources of the country, organized as soon as the waters are low enough on the lake to allow the important installations that it needs, is the occasion for an important movement of men from Cambodia and Cochinchina and, only to speak about the Annamese, it is estimated to be more than four to five thousand.

プノンペンの人口は約 45000 人。Kampot も同じくらいのサイズである。ほとんどはカンボジア人である。中国人は商人、労働者、日雇い労働者である。チャム人の大部分は漁師である。チャム人はトンレサップ湖の近くにも多くいる。

P79 の 1 段落目

...It was beyond this point of the encounter of the water that I, like all those who could in Phnom Penh, send to find supplies of clear water for the table. These days of obligatory outings, I had a barrel brought into the boat, and we went to fill it in the open, before the usual movement on the river troubled the purity of the current, before the scorching sun had warmed the surface. Then we rejoined the bank and, turning the riverboats around people moored in groups at posts here and there, we continued our route. Every moment the river's appearance changed; in turn the view was lost in arrangements of all kinds under the trees, in front of the huts and in the thickets of bush and reeds bordering the gardens. At this morning hour the countryside was enlivened only by women and young girls who came to wash the rice for the first meal of the day or to fetch water cooled by the night They looked at me, either curious or surprised, and answered my greeting by asking to which village I was going.

川を行くと景色は変わっていった。あるときは木が生い茂り、ある時は低木のやぶがあった。

P79 の 2 段落目

Little by little heavily loaded boats and rafts of bamboo or wood set loose from the edge, and took the line of the water. Life on the river was reborn. My oarsmen exchanged friendly words with the passing oarsmen, the latter asked them with a discreet signal in their speech who I was and when they had received the information, greeted me with the name "Telegraph," everything they knew about my profession, which was still mysterious for them. I passed the hours that this incomparable walkabout lasted seated in front of the straw roof of the boat, watching river people and boatsmen and thinking about knowing those of the most distant banks of the river! Falling into dreams I no longer heard the nagging of the blackbirds, the impact of the oars! My eyes on the blue horizon of the sky and the water, I went on a journey without end ascending to its gorges and rocky bed this Mekong; creator of these lands between which I saw it flow!

タケや木の舟やいかだは、少しずつ荷物で重くなってきた。

P85 の 3 段落目から 5 段落目

I have divided it into two series of which each volume forms an independent work:

The *Études géographiques* features work done in the field since 1879, the time of my first march, until my return to France at the end of August 1895. They will comprise, in addition to the present overview, four or five volumes containing the account of my travels and the accounts of those my companions who marched alone or as group chiefs.

The *Études diverses* presents my personal research during the mission: a volume of research on the literature of Cambodia, Laos, and Siam, a volume of research on the history of these same countries, and a volume of research on the natural history of Indochina. In addition, a fourth volume, *Ethnographie et linguistique*, the result of studies by several members of the mission, will end this series.

(広田注：Pavie ミッションのシリーズは、まず大きく二つに分かれる。(1) *Études géographiques* と、(2) *Études diverses* である。(1) は、Pavie 自身の報告と、同僚の報告が含まれる。(2) については、ミッションの研究成果が書かれているという。訳者の注によると、後者はすでに時代遅れであるというが、興味深い内容も含まれると思われる)

P86 の 3 段落目以降周辺

When surveying the upper course of the Mekong in Indochina, the Doudart de Lagrée mission established for the explorers which would walk in its footsteps, a magnificent base of geographical studies which Henri Mouhot had earlier linked to the Gulf of Siam and which Mr. Harmand had some time later joined to the South China Sea.

(広田注：以下は訳注も含む簡単なメモ) Pavie mission の前には、Doudart de Lagrée mission (1866-1868) がある。これは Mekong exploration commission として、壮大な活動が記載されているが、これは、Henri Mouhot の 1857-58 の探検、Mr. Harmand の 1875-77 の探検を元になっている。

P94 の Plate 69



Cells of priests and pupils

聖職者と人々の家。

P94 の Plate 70



A corner in the Annamese village at Kampot

Kampot の Annam 人の街角。(広田注：パルミラヤンがみえる。カンボジアでよくみられる風景に見える)

P99 の 1 段落目から 5 段落目

This history of the mission, which is completed by an atlas of Indochina is divided into four periods.

In the first, I report on a period when I worked alone from the geographical point of view and on which I will not return in the rest of the work from this point of view. In it I give, after some indications on each journey it contains, a geographical and descriptive note accompanied by detailed maps.

In the other periods, which are the subject of accounts and reports in the following volumes to which numerous maps will be attached, the march of the mission is presented in the form of a general report.

Nothing can better show the geographical work done than the comparison of the map of the mission with the last map published before its work started. Therefore, I place here, in addition to the map of the itineraries, the map of Indochina in reduced size, drawn by Mr. Ditreuil de Rhins in 1881.

The size of the explored territories is about 675,000 square kilometers. The itineraries reach a length of more than 30,000 kilometers. For the majority their extremities are astronomically fixed by earlier observations or by those of two members of the mission, Captains Friquegnon and Riviere.

Pavie mission の期間は、

第 1 期：1880～1885 Travels to Cambodia and Siam

第 2 期：1886～1889 Travels in Siam, West and East Laos, Tonkin, and Annam

第 3 期：1889～1891 Travels to Siam, Tonkin, East Laos, Yunnan, Annam, Cambodia, and the Wild Regions of the East and Southeast of Indochina

第 4 期：1892～1895 Travels in Siam, West Laos, East Laos, Tonkin, Yunnan, and on the Frontiers of Burma

となっている。それぞれ、First mission, second mission, third mission, fourth mission となつて、分かれている。

Pavie mission で探検した面積は、675 平方キロ、道のりは 3 万キロ以上にもなる。

P103 の 2 段落目

Siam, which I would then travel is, so-to-speak, confined to the deltas of the Menam and of the River of Pétriou. It is inhabited by Thais who came from the North who have taken in mass the populations of Cambodia and Laos to fill the empty space made by the wars with their western neighbors and to fill their deserted land. Besides the Cambodian provinces it then possessed part of the Malay Peninsula and Laos as tributaries.

第1期：1880～1885 Travels to Cambodia and Siam

ここはカンボジアから Siam までの道のりの記録である。行程は 6000 キロ。タイ族が主に住んでいるところである。また、カンボジアとタイの間、およびラオスとタイの間は、戦争によって空白地となっており、そこにタイ族が進出していった。

P104 の 3 段落目から 4 段落目

From the point of view of its population it is characterized by the fact that, although a great part of its territory is subjected to the authority of Siam, the Siamese in the strict sense are rarely met with there except at the western end. This part of Siam, which is part of it, is composed in effect of vast Cambodian provinces and Siamese districts populated, for a very notable part, with Cambodian, Cham, Annamese, and Laotian families brought from their country in captivity as a result of war or invasions. The Chinese are very numerous there. In Bangkok, which has a considerable number of prisoners or their descendants, they account for at least a third in the total population. In several districts of Cambodia and Siam one finds remainders today of half-civilized savage tribes.

The precepts of pure Buddhism, very much mixed with Brahman practices, more scrupulously observed in Cambodia, form the religion, except for the Cham who are Muslim. The populations are settled mainly on the banks of watercourses. The Great Lake which has no banks and the annual flooding of which drowns up to fifty kilometers far into the plains of grass of each of its borders, is the exception.

バンコクには中国人が多く、少なくとも 3 分の 1 以上は中国人であった。彼らは、犯罪者とその子孫であった。

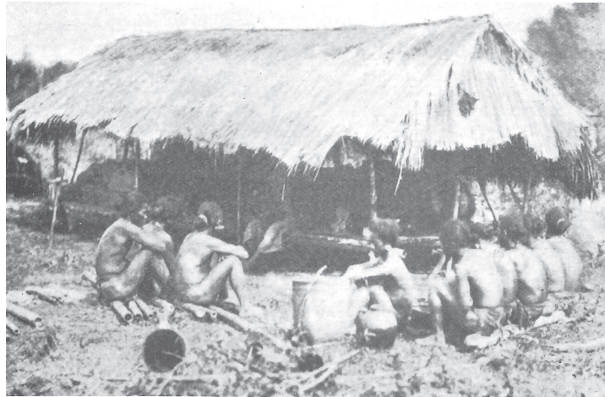
イスラム教徒であるチャム人は、主にトンレサップ湖の周り（南側）にいた。

P104 の 5 段落目から写真ページを挟んで P113 の 1 段落目

Huge forests cover the mountains and vast stretches of land. Their principal products besides wood used by the inhabitants are: the best gambage known, cardamom [*Elettaria cardamomum*], lac, shellac, [*Strychnos*] *nux-vomica* and eagle wood. Several varieties of cinnamon tree are very common there as well as numerous species of *Ficus* that can deliver rubber for the trade.

この地域は巨大な森林が覆った山脈が広がっていた。主な産物は、カルダモン、ラック、シェラック、*Strychnos nux-vomica*（広田注：訳注には薬の原料とある）、沈香であった。シナモンにはいくつかの品種がありよく見られた。また多くの *Ficus* の木があり、ゴムを生産することができた。（広田注：インドゴムか。このころはブラジル原産のパラゴムはなかった）

P105 の Plate 75



A camp of the Tchiong

Tchiong の家

P105 の Plate 76



Tchiong women

Tchiong の女性たち

P106 の Plate 77



Seeing us from far the carts took to the right

道路の景色

P111 の Plate 86



An Annamese denuding the soil in the great grass plains

Annam 人による背の高い草の伐採

P149 の Plate 94



A camp of workers during construction of the telegraph

電線の設置風景

P113 の 2 段落目

Wild animals populate the deserted regions: despite the terror that tigers and panthers inspire, they make few victims and are rarely hunted. Crocodiles are abundant in certain watercourses, especially in the tributaries of the Lake; they are even the subject of trade with Annam. The cows and wild buffalo are great in number, deer, fallow deer, moose, antelopes, goats, and boar swarm on the edges of great grass plains. Wild elephants cross the country in considerable numbers; the Cambodians, who are skilled in domesticating them, capture some every year. Scarce rhinoceroses live in the forests.

野生動物は、deserted regions に分布していた。ヒョウやトラの脅威はあったが、めったに犠牲者も出なかったし、狩られることもなかった。ワニは豊富であった。特にトンレサップ湖岸は多かった。ワニはベトナムへの輸出品目であった。ウシとスイギュウは豊富。

Deer, fallow deer, moose, antelope, goat, boar もいた。野生の象は、カンボジアを通じて、たくさんいた。サイもまれにはあるが、森に分布していた。

P113 の 3 段落目から 5 段落目

When I passed, the rich iron mines of Kompong Thorn (Cambodia) and Sarekam (Siam) were exploited by the locals.

The gold mine of Kabin (Siam) was also exploited: the inhabitants of neighboring Vatana (Siam) collected gold in the sand at the foot of the hills with the same name. Those of the edges of the Nam Say (territory of Battambang) collected from the bed of this river; deposits of formerly exploited gold were indicated in Pang Rat (west of Chantabo un), at Teucthio and at Pnom Say Sock (territory of Battambang).

In Pailinh (territory of Battambang), sapphire mines were exploited by many Burmese; in [Kao] Houa Ven (territory of Chantaboun) they collected agates and various stones low in value; in Navong (territory of Kratt), garnet mines were indicated.

豊富な鉄鉱山、金鉱山があり、現地の人々によって掘削されていた。砂金も山のふもとで採取されていた。サファイヤもあった。メノウもあった。ガーネットもあった。

P113 の 7 段落目

When I passed, the rich iron mines of Kompong Thorn (Cambodia) and Sarekam (Siam) were exploited by the locals.

The gold mine of Kabin (Siam) was also exploited: the inhabitants of neighboring Vatana (Siam) collected gold in the sand at the foot of the hills with the same name. Those of the edges of the Nam Say (territory of Battambang) collected from the bed of this river; deposits of formerly exploited gold were indicated in Pang Rat (west of Chantabo un), at Teucthio and at Pnom Say Sock (territory of Battambang).

In Pailinh (territory of Battambang), sapphire mines were exploited by many Burmese; in [Kao] Houa Ven (territory of Chantaboun) they collected agates and various stones low in value; in Navong (territory of Kratt), garnet mines were indicated.

タイ湾での漁業は、重要であった。魚、貝、ナマコ、真珠などが捕れた。主な農産物は、コメのほかに、ワタ、藍（インディゴ）、クワ、タバコ、サトウキビ、カルダモン、コシヨウであった。コーヒープランテーションもいたるところにあった（広田注：フランスが来る前からあったということ）。Kampot と Chantaboun では、チャのプランテーションが成功を収めていた。シルクの服が女性によって編まれていた。これは特に高価であった。

P114 の 2 段落目から 3 段落目

Trade in the interior is done especially by the Chinese who import products from China and Europe and collect the products of the country to send them to the loading ports at Phnom Penh and Saigon for Cambodia and Bangkok for Siam.

Transport to the interior is done by ox carts, buffalo carts, with the help of packsaddle cows and elephants and sometimes on the back of men in mountainous and forest regions where other means cannot be used. Horses are quite common but are not used by the locals as draught animals or beasts of burden.

国内の貿易は、中国人によって行われていた。中国やヨーロッパから品物を仕入れて国内で売り、国内の産品を仕入れてプノンペンやサイゴンやバンコクの港に持って行っていた。

輸送は、牛車、水牛車が使われていた。ウシやゾウの背に乗せることもあった。時には、これらの動物が入れない場所は、人が運んだ。馬はかなりみられたが、役畜や、重い荷物を運ぶ目的には使われていなかった。

P115 の 1 段落目

The major part of Cambodia outside the confines of Cochinchina, of the surroundings of the river and of certain parts of the Lake region still remaining to be made known, I had set as my objective for this first journey the increase of the studied zone from the Gulf of Siam to the Mekong in a general way. Its itinerary comprises an extent of about 1,300 kilometers. I crossed through it successively by elephant, in a boat, on foot and in an ox cart, having as personnel two servants, a Cham and a Cambodian. It was accomplished in the middle of the dry season. The minimum given by the thermometer was 15 degrees on 8 January on the Vorvong Saurivong Mountain and the maximum was 31 degrees on 26 February between Kompong Thom and the Mekong.

To summarize this journey, I have divided it into three parts:

1. Itinerary in the Basins of the Posterior River and the Gulf of Siam
2. Itinerary in the Great Lake Basin
3. Itinerary between the Great Lake and the Mekong

First mission –chapter 1

1880年12月18日～1881年3月16日

約1300kmの道のり。ゾウ、ボート、徒歩、牛車を使用。チャム人とカンボジア人の召使を連れる。

行程を3つに分けて説明している。1. Posterior川（広田注：バサック川のこと。後江。Pavie mission volume2の地図のp33参照）からタイ湾、2. トンレサップ湖の盆地、3. トンレサップ湖とメコン川の間である。

P115 の 6 段落目

I was lucky during the three first weeks of marching to have the company of Mr. Aymonier, presently director of the *École coloniale* in Paris, then representative of the French protectorate in Cambodia who made a first tour in the southern Khmer provinces. His works on the languages, epigraphs, and history of Cambodia and of Champa have made him known as the most competent man on the affairs of this country and its inhabitants.

3回とも最初の1週間は、カンボジアのフランス保護領の代表がついてきてくれた。

P116 の 4 段落目

During this journey I instructed myself in traveling on the soil of Indochina. I habituated myself to the different means of transportation in use, understanding that especially practical for topology are the use of elephant with a regular walk, of a higher speed than its reputation indicates, and from the height of which I could more easily than with the other means of transportation explore the countryside around me with my eyes, and on which I got used not

only to take down my route but also to write.

旅にはゾウをよく使った。徒歩もした。ゾウは、評判よりも早く歩いた。また背中は、高いところにあるためによく景色や状況が見えるし、書き物をすることもできた。

P117 の 1 段落目

I familiarized myself more and more with the shores and forests by contact with the locals, taking great pleasure in meeting new populations to which the traveler must not only avoid being a burden but to whom he must also leave the regret that he is parting from them, the desire for his return, and the confidence that he will serve them.

住民とのコミュニケーションを通じて、徐々に海辺や森の環境に慣れてきた。

P119 の 1 段落目

From the beginning of the wet monsoon the Mekong swells, part of its waters flow, to accumulate there, towards the Tonlé Sap through the River of the Lake, which in Phnom Penh is about one-third as wide as the great river. With the end of the rains, its rapid currents suddenly weaken. It is the moment when the phenomenon of the reversal of the water currents in the River of the Lake occurs. Then the latter, flooding an immense area of land, having transformed the Tonlé Sap, the level of which has risen ten meters, into a sea, flow away by this same route and the Lake is gradually brought back to its insignificant depth during the drought.

メコン川の水深は、雨季と乾季で 10m 違った。プノンペンの近く。(広田注：この前後で雨季と乾季の顕著な水位の差が表現されている)

P120 の 3 段落目から P121 の 1 段落目

When formerly one had to go from Phnom Penh to Kampot, one had to go to Oudong to find the only route that led there and get transportation there. Also, there were many convoys that left from this last town for the small port where almost all the products of Cambodia were loaded. When the French conquest had made the route of the Mekong toward Cochinchina safe for trade, the route from Oudong to Kampot lost its importance and in 1865, the Cambodian court having left Oudong to settle definitively in Phnom Penh, the officials and traders who were called by service or business to the edges of the gulf began to use, through the paths of villages and across the forest, the old route of Oudong, called the "Gate of the Elephants" when passing through the heights, thus shortening the voyage by several days. In 1872 the establishment of the telegraph line straightened the paths, which were pruned wide; staging posts were installed, and the present route was created.

I had already visited this route the preceding year and this first glance cast on the area around it would more easily give me some idea about the arrangement of the soil.

In the basin of the Posterior River the route goes to the South parallel to this great waterway. When it then enters the basin of the Gulf of Siam, the route runs South-West to the sea. Its directions having been chosen, on one side to escape the floods of the Mekong, the alluvial supplies of which have as their border the line marked out in the East by a series of small hills, on the other to avoid the heights on its right side, the route has especially been traced in order to shorten the journey. It barely shows a few hamlets in its trajectory and can

be done in three and a half days, even during the rainy season, on elephants or in an ox cart given,

プノンペンからカンポット 128km

Oudong は、以前はプノンペンからカンポットまでの重要な中継地点で、ここに小さな港があり、物資が集まっていた。またここで交通手段や護衛も探さなくてはならなかったが、1865年のカンボジアの裁判所の決定で、この拠点をプノンペンに移し、カンポットまでの道を短くすることにした。この結果、かかる日数を数日短くすることができ、(森をまたぐ) 道がまっすぐになった。

この区間は、雨季でも、ゾウか牛車に乗れば3日半で行くことができた。間には、かろうじて2, 3の集落があるのみであった。

P121の3段落目

This low position of the terrain, around Phnom Penh has necessitated the construction of an embankment of several kilometers allowing, during the floods, to get to the zone characterized by some kind of sandy dune, the border of the basin of the first tributary of the Posterior River and where the exterior roads begin to be accessible during all seasons.

プノンペン周辺は、洪水がすぐ起きるので、長い距離の堤防が必要であった。

P123の2段落目

Kampot, of which I spoke in the Introduction to this volume, is a small formerly prosperous port but had lost a lot of its business during the time I knew it. The products of the country which it exported were: 200 tons pepper, 60 tons of palm sugar, 10 tons of tobacco, 5 tons of gambage, 2,000 to 3,000 pigs and, in variable quantities, shellfish, mother-of-pearl, sea cucumbers, cardamom,

Kampot は大きな港で、200トンのコショウ、60トンのヤシザトウ、10トンのタバコ、5トンの染料の樹脂 (gambage。藤黄? gamboge? 本稿では以下藤黄とする)、2000-3000のブタ、様々な量の魚介類、真珠貝、ナマコ、カルダモン、沈香、wax, resins shellac, lac, nuxvomica (訳注あり), horns, hides (革製品) などがあった。

P123の4段落目

There was only uncertain information available for the part of the basin of the gulf comprised between the Kampot River and the country under the authority of Siam. This territory is cut by a number of watercourses two of which are important, the Prec Svai and Prec Kompong Som. In some of these lower areas it is admirably cultivated with rice fields but the greatest part of its soil is uncultivated and has a wild appearance. Unequaled in fertility here it is covered with forests, the prodigious exuberance of which contrasts with the puny vegetation of arid terrain which succeeds it almost without transition, elsewhere there are vast plains without trees on which herds of deer graze. Long sand beaches or swamps with mangrove form the coast. The villages and hamlets are situated at the edges of the rivers and near the sea.

カンポットからコンボンソム 104km

この間の海岸線には、数多くの川が存在している。ここでは、見事に水田稲作をやっているところもあるが、ほとんどは手付かずの状態である。この地域は森林がなく、植生が

貧弱である。多くのシカが草を食べている。またマングローブも存在している。

P124 の 1 段落目

...the principal center of the district, took place by boat. Although not a single one of the many wooden bridges, which were built rather robustly by the Annamese to support the weight of elephants, still stands, during that time the first of these roads was still followed for some distance by the locals who have kept the name of "Annamese Road," but most traders prefer to travel by sea.

一応道はあり、ゾウも通れるようになっていたが、ほとんどの貿易商は海を使っていた。また、木で作られた橋は、Annam 人によって、象の体重にも耐えられるように頑丈に作られていた。

P124 の 4 段落目

By its configuration the spurs of the Kamchay cause, when the North-East monsoon takes hold, a very remarkable meteorological phenomenon on the two edges of a small river, the Prec Teuc Laak and which is known by the locals under the name Kial Kadok (the November wind). The wind with an unbelievable strength pounces from the heights on the plain, literally sweeps it clean, not letting a tree grow on it. When it blows one would believe one was in a raging storm or an upheaval of nature. The inhabitants stand calmly by the annual destruction of their straw huts, waiting to rebuild them at the end of the season and are satisfied, when they have the means, to rebuild the partitions of the huts in planks. Often one sees the harvest lost or damaged by the November wind if the rice has been late in maturing. The deafening noise it makes can be heard from the neighboring hamlets outside its path and from there one can observe clouds of dust and dried straw which it lifts up and turns round.

Kamchay 山脈のふもとは、Prec Teuc Laak という川があり、ここには地域でよく知られた Kial Kadok (November Wind) とよばれる気象の現象がある。これは信じられないほど強い吹き下ろしの風のことで、木はその下の平野に生えることはできない。住民はその風が吹いたときは静かに家で待つしかない。イネができる時期が遅いと、11月にこの風にさらされ、ダメージを受けることになる。

P125 の 2 段落目

In this region alluvial deposits grow with a surprising speed. One of the curiosities, when I passed, was on the left bank and close to its mouth, a vast swampy stretch covered with mangrove, where the locals still went fishing in boats only fifteen years ago and which, no doubt, is now transformed into rice fields.

Prec svai は早いスピードで開発が進み、15年前はマングローブで覆われて釣り人が釣りをしていたのだが、今は、水田に変わってしまっている。

P126 の 1 段落目

During the drought the Tap Kieang is difficult to ascend; it is almost impracticable during the rainy season. Its valley, at first narrow, widens in Kompong Roun, the point where it stops being navigable and where a path, which can only be used on foot because vegetation obstructs it most of the time, allows one to cross the mountains in two days.

(Kompong Som から Oudong) 乾燥時には Tap Kiéang を上ることはできず、雨季は結局通行不能となる。Kompong Roun あたりで幅が広がるが、植生が邪魔になってほとんど通行できず徒歩で歩く必要がある場所もある。

P126 の 2 段落目

The southern end of the chain of the Krevanh, already fixed by reconnaissance, is uninhabited; it has only been crossed through on foot and in a few directions. The cardamom which the Cambodians call Krevanh and to which the chain owes its name is found only rarely there; the other products are exploited at its foot only. Except for a peak of the Kamchay which reaches 1,200 meters, the highest altitudes do not seem to go beyond 500 meters.

Krevanh 山脈は、カンボジア語でカルダモンという意味だが、現在まれであり、ふもとにその産地があるのみである。

P126 の 3 段落目から 4 段落目

Returning to the basin of the Posterior River, the road to Oudong runs along the Prec Thnott the main tributaries of which it cuts through. Passing many villages in rice fields when approaching Oudong it enters the sandy dune already indicated at the exit of Phnom Penh and beyond which, as at the outskirts of the city, the waters drain toward the Canal of the Lake.

Oudong, a rich and well-cultivated region, was somewhat important when the royal residence was fixed there. It still was a center of twelve thousand people some forty years ago but today barely has barely four thousand, spread out in groups in the rice fields around twenty pagodas and in two great enclosures which contained the royal palaces. Kompong Luong and Pinhalu, former wards, have become separate settlements.

ウドンの近くは、かなりの水田がある。

ウドンは多少重要な町であった。40年前までは王家の居住地であり、12000人が住んでおり、その中心部であった。現在となっては、近隣の都市に住民は散らばっていった。

P128 の 4 段落目

The country crossed through for the low road is very populous and very cultivated. At the point of the change in direction to that of the "middle" road, the villages of a huge plain of rice fields specialize in pottery production which they send all over Cambodia; from this comes the name Kompong Chhnang (Shore of Cooking Pots) given to the neighboring port on the canal of the Lake, where the pottery is embarked.

Kompong Chhnang のあたりは、巨大な平野があり、水田があった。また特に、陶器の生産があり、カンボジア中に送られていた。

P128 の 6 段落目

During this period Pursat got on rather more with the long series of villages on the river with this name, one of the greatest tributaries of the Great Lake, than with the almost isolated area where the chief of the country resided. This was the point from where every year convoys left for picking cardamom in the central part of the Krevanh Mountains.

Krevanh 山脈の中部ではカルダモンを採集しにいく集団が毎年このあたり（広田注：

Kompong Chhnang) から出発するのであった。

P129 の 2 段落目

The countryside shown by the “low” road between Pursat and Battambang looks far from pleasant. Uncultivated except in the vicinity of villages it has vast glade forests, with sparse trees, slightly drowned during high water and alternating with vast plains with tall grasses, true seas at the horizon of which the guide will look for the bouquet of trees which will serve as his reference point. Every year fire denudes the road, the only means used by the sparse inhabitants to stay on top of the invading vegetation. Its traces show in some points where it has

Pursat と Battambang の間は、村以外は耕地は無く、巨大な低湿地の森林があり、木はまばらであった。背の高い草本がある巨大な平野もあった。水平線に木々の束が見え、目印になった。毎年道路には野火が発生し、植生をはぎ取った。

P130 の 1 段落目

The countryside between Battambang and Angkor is one of the best cultivated in Cambodia if one stays near the watercourses, but as soon as one leaves their vicinity, the plain of tall grasses continues to run very far to the West, cut through by the Stung Mong Kol Borey forty kilometers to the North.

バタンバンと Angkor の間は、カンボジアの中でも最も農地が多い地域の一つである。

P131 の 4 段落目

A road, outside terrain that is heavily flooded, practicable for carriages and elephants, leads from Siem Réap to Kompong Thom, the first important center on Cambodian territory; it was already known I preferred the crossing of the lake to Kompong Hao.

洪水が起こる地帯の外側の道は、馬車や象が通行可能であり、シムリアップからコンポントムまで続いていた。

P132 の 5 段落目

The Stung Sen coming out of the Dangreck Mountains is one of the biggest tributaries of Tonlé Sap; it arrives by three openings after having crossed the country of Kompong Soai in which it can be found in the following reconnaissance. Three great villages mark its entries to the Lake. It was the time of active fishing; from all sides floating villages installed themselves on the water or close to the banks. Many of the fishermen, not possessing a hut or even boats, camped on the isles or on the dry sandbanks.

トンレサップ湖には、多くの floating village がある。

P133 の 4 段落目

A small chain of hills, known under the name of Kompong Leng Mountains, interesting for ruins on several of its heights and by the legends attached to it, is lifted up like a small isle in the alluvium, two hours away from Kompong Bao. The whole plain around it, beyond Kompong Thom even, makes up part of the region that is deeply flooded during inundation. To avoid very low land that is still wet, the road interlocks amidst these small peaks on a

sterile and stony soil which then becomes fertile, inhabited and very cultivated from the exit of the narrow gorge formed onwards. The plain subjected to the inundation then begins again, covered with tall grasses and displaying on the trajectory a few fish-rich swamps exploited by fishermen.

Kompong Hao 周辺は、肥沃で人口も多く、耕地も多かった。

P134 の 4 段落目

As one goes away from the Stung Chinit, as the soil elevates, uncultivated terrain follows the rice fields first; this is the beginning of the southern part of the plateau. Soon a forest so exuberant appears that the locals who live there, in some places, have called it “the deep garden.” At its border Speu appears, a center inhabited by Cham and where the forest products with in the first place gambage are brought.

Stung Chinit から離れると、高みに行くにつれ、耕作されていない地域から水田の地域になっていった。…。また、Speu は、チャム人の居住地の中心地であり、林産物の取引が行われていた。また、藤黄が持ってこられる最初の場所であった。

P135 の 2 段落目

In the approach to Stung Trang, a cultivated zone with cotton, mulberry, indigo, tobacco, maize, and sugar cane, stretches to the huts in front of which the road along the banks of the Mekong passes.

Stung Trang に近くなると、耕地があり、木綿、mulberry、藍、タバコ、トウモロコシ、サトウキビの畑があった。

P138 の 3 段落目と 4 段落目

The itineraries done by elephant and on foot were 1,500 kilometers long. The telegraphic line from Phnom Penh to Bangkok is 669 kilometers long. The first part, from Phnom Penh to Battambang (306 kilometers) has been built during the rainy season, from 28 May to 26 November 1882; the second part from Battambang to Bangkok (363 kilometers) has been built during the end of the dry season and the beginning of the rainy season, from 1 January to 16 July 1883.

象と徒歩によるカンボジアとタイの旅は、1500 キロにもなった。

電信線はプノンペンからバンコクまで 669km になった。

P139 の 2 段落目

When I knew him in Longxuyen, Biot had two animals, which he loved greatly, and one of which would cause his death as we shall see later. The first was a big monkey, really ferocious, which he had called Pierre and which only he could approach. The second, a pelican, “Franyois” went fishing in the morning on the river or in the swamps and regularly came back at noon and in the evenings. The pelican lodged with the monkey, which was in chains but of which it was terrified. Nevertheless, he did not flee it being habituated to living side by side with it since the time Biot had it, very small, almost without wings, brought back from hunting, three years ago. Biot took great care of both; thus they showed great joy when he came back after short absences which his job required.

Biot は Longxuyen (ベトナム?) にいたときに、ペリカンとサルを大事に飼っていた。

P139 の 4 段落目

For the accomplishment of the work we lived fourteen months together, in the forests and the great plains, enduring rain, marching through flooded terrain, or on burning sand, sometimes gripped by fever. Biot, always in the same mood, transferred his drive to his local workers, lifting their morale when it weakened, by his example, his gaiety and his pleasantries at their expense.

私たちは、14 か月間、森、広大な平野を雨に耐え、洪水地帯を渡り、熱い砂地を超え、時に熱に悩まされながら旅をした。

P140 の 3 段落目から P141 の 1 段落目

The Annamese had a good talker in their group; they sent him from time to time, to announce to us something they had commonly decided. The whole gang, he most often said, demands to return to the country. One day it was because of the work was too difficult, another for the many tigers in the forest, or because the leeches proliferated in the water or still because we made them get up too early in the morning. It was almost always at reveille they took this kind of decision, getting up bruised from under the carts with the equipment, the bamboo or trees and when shaking up the mats which served as their mattress. Then Biot would go toward them, continuing the "Diana" tune that had so much exasperated them on his cornet. Then he gave them a sermon in his cocky and good-natured voice. But the rice was already boiling in the pots, the mats had been rolled up, and the whole gang laughed having had an idea contrary to their behavior.

一緒に旅をした Annam 人はおしゃべりであったが、森林の多くのトラに悩まされることもあった。また、タケのマットの上や木や車の下で寝ているときにも、何かあればラップで起こされた。Biot が小言を言っているときも、コメは鍋で炊かれ、マットはたたまれていた (広田注: Annam 人はまじめであるということを行っている。Biot は狂犬病で死ぬ。P144)。

P141 の 3 段落目

Going further and further from now on we were going to march into the territory subject to Siam, therefore it seemed better to me to compose the crew of people from the country exchanged in every province, surrounded by the best three of our trained men. Cholera hit Cambodia cruelly that...

コレラがカンボジアで流行していた。

P143 の 1 段落目

...ened by it, calmly ate their rice while Biot murmured: "If only that damned wind had not mixed the water of the pond all night long!"

(人が逃げたときも我々は) 静かにコメを食べた。

P143 の 4 段落目

Two years later, having remained the same courageous man, he received an honorary medal

for his good service and for an act of cold-bloodedness during these times made especially difficult by the painful troubles which soaked Cambodia with blood in 1885 and 1886. With Launey, who became my helper after him, he repaired, under the protection of some soldiers, our telegraph line in the area of Kompong Chhnang, which the rebels had cut. A bullet from a rifle fired from the jungle broke the tool in his hands. Preventing the soldiers from firing back, Biot advanced a few steps and started shouting: "Are you going to stop bothering me now? You don't recognize me?" Then he went back to work without being otherwise worried.

Kompong Chhnang 周辺の紛争において、ジャングルから発砲するかどうか（紛争をはじめるかどうか）は、Launey にかかっていた。

P153 の 1 段落目

...meal. There were some hundred of them, having come to join me two or three days previous from the countries of Souren, Koukane, and the northern districts. The first group whom I asked whether they were satisfied answered that it was too hot but that their appetite was good. At the same time the agreeable aroma of a stew which a man was stirring in the cooking pot with a stick got to me. In it one could guess there was ginger, citronella, and coconut kernels boiling with something that must be exquisite and I felt a great desire to taste it. They happily made place for me and while they poured the dish on a copper plate, I saw with amazement that it was composed of huge Mygalidae spiders, small lizards, and big black scorpions! "Is that all there is to eat?" "With rice: that is all there is!"

食事でスープを食べた。いいにおいがしたが、その中にはおそらく、ショウガ、柑橘類、ココヤシの中心部が入っていたと思われる。…。また、銅の皿には驚くべきものがあった。それはクモ、小さなトカゲ、大きな黒いサソリであった。これらは全てコメと一緒に食べるのだった。（広田注：訳注あり。数種の学名の表記もある。）

P153 の 3 段落目

Understanding the astonishment caused by seeing the same stew being prepared in their cooking pot, they told me laughing: "We keep the fish for the neighboring regions where we will no longer find these small common animals which are so delicious in the forests!" Again they invited me to sit down. This time giving in, keeping my contempt well in check, I really had the desire to taste their dish but despite their assurances that it was delicious, my reluctance was greater, and I could not gain the upper hand of my instinctive repugnance.

「我々は隣接地域のために魚を確保している。そこは森林にはおいしい野生動物がいたが、もはや見つけることができないから（商売になるから）である」（Vatana の近く）。

P154 の 6 段落目

From Phnom Penh, a road toward the West follows the zone which is sheltered from floods, then it joins the high road at this point where it passes to the left bank of the Stung Cherréo and where, leaving the very populous country, it enters a forest stretching to the mountains.

Stung Cherréo は人口が多く、またそこから山へ伸びる道は、森林を通っていた。

P155 の 2 段落目

In this first part of the trajectory the forest is rich and often frequented by groups of woodcutters, but it is uninhabited and the only huts we met are stopover houses for travelers built especially in anticipation of the king's visit.

Krevanh 山脈につながる経路では、森林が豊富で、木こりが多くいた。その一方で住んでいる人はいなかった。

P155 の 6 段落目

During the journey, which requires twenty-four days, the great massif of the Krevanh is in view every time the forest is not in the way, behind a...

Krevanh 山脈を通過するのに 24 日がかかったが、その行程には森林はなかった。(行程を邪魔することはなかったという意味?)

P157 の 3 段落目

The country it serves is relatively rich, having fine rice fields and, the river of the Lake, used for business and fisheries, being a short distance away,

ここ (Purasat とプノンベンの間) は、比較的豊かで、良い水田があった。

P157 の 5 段落目

The terrain, crossed through by the route that I decided to accept, is cultivated with rice fields to the small hills of Basset where the domesticated elephants of Phnom Penh graze, Then it is occupied by stretches of forest which are crossed through by the road from Oudong to Kampot. This route, having remained in a half-satisfactory state, despite its abandonment could be used starting from the village of Mo Kap where I crossed it.

Basset の丘には水田があり、またそこには、プノンベンの象が放牧されている場所があった。

P162 の 3 段落目

On this trajectory, first on sandy terrain then in the plains of tall grasses deeply flooded during the water rises, Chantakam, the last district inhabited by Laotians transported from Vieng Chang is situated. The region of Pekim that is then met with is populated by Siamese and Cambodians and up to Bangkok, one meets only villages formed by people taken from Cambodia. The edges of the watercourses are particularly well cultivated.

Chantakam 周辺には、ビエンチャンから移住してきたラオス人の最後の居住地であり、そこに向かう道の通る洪水に浸かるところでは、背の高い草が生える平野があった。…。水路のへりは、耕地が多くあった。

P162 の 4 段落目

The Canal of Bang Kanat was dug during the time when the road was built and with the same objective of communicating with Cambodia. More or less silted up it allows circulation only for small boats at high tide, especially on the mule-back created by the meeting of the waters of the two rivers. It crosses the plain which begins to be brought under cultivation and where, when I passed there, herds of wild elephants were still going about. Toward the middle of its route, a more recent canal [Klong Latt], links it a second time to the Pétrou

River and ends in Sa Song Sao [Pétriou], the administrative and commercial center of the region.

Bang Kanat の水路は耕地を通過しており、野生の象の群れがうろついていた。

P163 の 3 段落目

Klong Patrang, navigable during low water for a small pirogue, flows on the sand in a bed that is 100 meters wide, amidst a thick forest. In addition to its main bed, two small arms join it at the Stung Srakéo.

Klong Patrang は、小舟が通行可能で深い森林を通過しており、100m の幅がある。

P163 の 4 段落目

Klong Chantakam is ascended by the tide to the important center with the same name. It flows, winding and deep, in the plain of grass, having only two or three hamlets on its banks up to the confluence with the river. The latter flows through the same terrain but its banks are covered with many villages. As the main center before the meeting with the canal, it has Pekim, the capital of the province, in a plain cultivated with rice fields and sugar cane. Up to the surroundings of the sea, the country continues to be very populous and very cultivated and Pétriou (or Sa Song Sao), halfway to the mouth is, after Bangkok, the most important center of Siam for the rice trade.

Klong Chantakam は、草の生えた平野を抜けており、曲がりくねって水深がある。…。Pekim は県都であり、コメとサトウキビが栽培されている平野にある。海の周辺まで人口が多く耕地が多い地域が続く。途中にある Pétriou (Sa Song Sao) (広田注：岩本千綱の本にも出てくる?) はバンコクからの河口までの半分ほどの場所にあり、Siam にとっての重要なコメ貿易の中心地である。

P165 の 2 段落目

In the years that followed, I traveled a number of regions as new from the geographical point of view as the vast deserts amidst which the massif of the Krevanh, the forests of which I was going to trudge along, spreads out but I have not felt these sensations there which time and again satisfy and sadden the traveler when he sees himself in *terra incognita* and then notes that he is alone and that the forest fevers reign supreme and hit those who defy it.

巨大な Krevang 山脈の森林を通過し、旅をしたのであった。

P165 の 3 段落目から P166 の 1 段落目

Today, sixteen years have lapsed and I nevertheless remain the only European who has visited most of these forests and the mountains of this area where the locals only travel reluctantly, aggravating the illness which often brings them down by the superstitious belief that they are the victims of the anger of ghosts the retreats of which they have violated. Having left in the middle of the rainy season, a bad time for health when marching in forests, I paid tribute to the merciless scourge born from the humus accumulated under the unending shades. I came back to gain strength with the missionaries of Pétriou and Chantaboun: Messrs. Schmitt, Perbet, and Quentric, whose good reception and care soon put me back on my feet.

この地域の森林や山地をヨーロッパ人が訪問してから16年が経過した。…。森林を通過している時期は雨季で、健康を害しやすい時期であった。

P166 の 3 段落目

The means of transportation I could afford with my resources were very limited and I could not bring supplies with me. However I got very well used to doing without anything that I could not find in the villages. My preoccupation was to have, together with what was indispensable, only what could make my journey fruitful. Photographic equipment, very heavy during this time, took much space in my luggage. Mr. Schmitt, when I left him, managed to make me take a bottle of a good Portuguese wine; it lasted fifteen days. On the preceding journey I had entrusted the Governor of Vatana a supply of wine destined for my return. I could not take it on when I returned and I left it with him with a word for the first Frenchman who would pass; a missionary, going to Laos, took advantage of it. I did this journey with the most summary marching means and under hard conditions which made the recruitment of a few servants difficult; my old staff, tired, had preferred, except for a small Chinese, to return to Cochinchina with Biot rather than to undertake a new campaign.

Schmitt は、上質のポルトガルワインを持たせてくれた。15日はもつだろう。

P169 の 5 段落目

It was 4 December 1883, an almost cool morning. The cows of my cart trotted along; I followed on foot. Some ten carts crossed us, launched in a trot; we were suddenly in disarray, an uncommon thing, the road being narrow and the forest bordering it. "A very long convoy comes very close after us," a herdsman told me. I sat down on the grass to be able better to watch. The Cambodian from Srakeo who led my cart then told me: "It is no doubt the caravan of the old King of Oubon, a great country east of Korat and very close to the Mekong. This prince is from the family of the former kings of Vieng Chang. Since he can no longer pay what Siam is asking him, they called him to Bangkok where he will surely die, because he is very ill. Fearing that he could not go back to the country he took his family, all his servants, and property with him."

1883年12月3日の涼しい朝、牛車の牛が早足になった。数十の牛車が早足で私たちの前を通り過ぎ、我々の隊は混乱したのだ。道が狭くなり、森が横に迫っていた。

P170 の 1 段落目

...were lively before, but now faded and which were pulled up to the knees to make their walk easier thus showing their underwear of natural-colored cotton. Twelve to fifteen simply fitted out elephants, on which I sought the master in vain, carried the aged women and the small children. Behind them, the sun showed me gleaming long iron lances with silver handles fitted on. Those who held them escorted a palanquin, in front of which a small chief held a bundle of rattan sticks in his hands. The palanquin was very light, a little straw roof sheltered an elder person seated on a carpet who appeared to be very much bothered by the jolts of the march. I stood up, greeted him, and then went back on the road.

(私たちの前を通り過ぎたラオス人の隊の人は) 自然の染料で染められた木綿の下着を着ていた。12～15頭の象がいた。カゴの前には長がおり、ラタンの束を手にもっていた。また

かごは非常に軽く、ワラの屋根がついており、老人が座っていた。

P172 の 3 段落目

Across the vast plain that the rises of the Pétrou River and its tributaries inundate, a road, crossing a number of Cambodian and Laotian villages, leads to Bang Pla Soi at the edge of the Bay of Bangkok while passing the small administrative center of Phanat. The country is cultivated with rice fields. The Klong Louang, the last tributary of the Pétrou River is, by lack of bridges, the most serious obstacle to journeys during the rainy season.

Phanat 周辺には、水田があった。

P172 の最終段落から P173 の 1 段落目

The watercourses met with in this trajectory are insignificant, the first are born from the Kao Kieo Hills, along the coast at a small distance, the last are the sources of the tributaries of the Rayong River. The coast is very pretty and the country in its vicinity very well cultivated. The main points met with are the following: Ang In, the former country place frequented by the royal family of Siam under the regency which has preceded the present reign and Bang Phra, an administrative center opposite the Ko Sichan Island, a shelter in the rainy season for the ships which cannot moor in front of the entrance to the Menam.

Rayong 川の支流の源流域にある Kao Kieo の丘周辺には、耕地が多くあった。

P173 の 2 段落目から 3 段落目

Half an hour from Bang Pla Soi, a thermal spring (37 degrees) reputed to be healing and which, according to what the people of the country say, becomes hotter when the sea is bad, is situated on the slopes of the heights.

Relatively easy to cross through for carts, the road runs most of the time in the forest after leaving the coast. It is used especially during the South-West monsoon which makes communication by sea often very difficult. The plain of Rayong appears to be a succession of small sandy dunes fertilized by alluvia from the pretty watercourse which, having come from the North, flows amidst a splendid plain of very populous rice fields.

Bang Pla Soi から 1 時間半離れたところには 37 度の温泉があり、道は通行しやすかった。道路はほとんど森の中を通過した。Rayong の平野は砂質で肥沃であり、人口扶養力のある水田があった。

P174 の 1 段落目

...Na Pedou close to Rayong, where the tide makes itself felt, is the limit of navigation. The march toward Vat Lahann is made difficult by the rapid currents and the sandbanks that obstruct the riverbed, the well-cultivated edges of which have many Siamese villages. It has its origins 70 kilometers to the North on the small plateau of Kansong, which prolongs the Krevanh Mountains to the sea; the march to Pétrou crosses its principal sources.

Rayong 川の Na Pedou の近隣は Siam の村々がありよく耕作されていた。

P174 の 2 段落目

The road from Vat Lahann to Pétrou stretches out in the basin of the Rayong River and in

that of the Klong Louang, a tributary of the Pétriou River. Just at the dividing line between these two watercourses, it rises up little by little on the plateau of Kansong amidst an exuberant forest first running along the river, then keeping between two tributaries of its right bank where it meets a few villages.

Vat Lahann から Pétriou までの道は、Rayong 川の盆地を抜けており、…。Kansong の高地にのぼるにつれて、川沿いに非常に繁茂した森林があらわれた。

P174 の 3 段落目

It is especially difficult to follow when it enters into the basin of the Klong Louang. The slope of the plateau is steeper there than on the opposite side. Then the plain, an alluvial clayey terrain cut across by the sources of the Klong Louang, is covered with a vast uninhabited forest in which bamboo dominates. It is almost impractical during the rains for buffalo carts, the only means of transportation which are used up to Phanat from where the journey can be completed on elephant back.

Klong Luang の源流の近くには、タケが優占した巨大な森があり、人は住んでいなかった。雨季にはスイギュウの車でも通行不可能であり、象でのみ可能であった。

P174 の 4 段落目

From Phanat to Pétriou the road passes through the Christian parish of Houa Phaï which was taken from the wild elephants in an immense plain in which the villages, for the greater part inhabited by Cambodians, begin to be numerous.

Phanat から Pétriou までの道は、キリスト教の Houa Phaï という教区を通過しており、カンボジア人がかなり住んでいる村々の平野にあった。そこでは野生の象がかつていた場所であった。

P175 の 1 段落目

The Nakon Na Iok River comes out of the last spurs of the Dangreck Mountains, the most advanced South-Western end of which arrives near the village with this name, to which it is navigable in the rainy season for small steamers which come to load rice. During the dry period it can only be ascended to Ban Ro, the limit reached by the tide. Forty meters wide, it runs through a plain of grass which extends westwards toward the Menam and in which a mule back separating the two basins is not completely formed yet. Thus, the waters of the two rivers mix there in times of flooding and the communication line for wood transport is still done by the Klong Bang Pla Kot which, beyond the mule back takes the name Klong Ban Lang.

Nakon Na Iok 川は、Dangreck 山脈に端を発しており、雨季には、コメの積み下ろしが可能であった。…。また、Nakon Na Iok 川とメコン川は洪水の時期には入り混じり、Klong Bang Pla Kot の近くで木材の輸送が行われる場所であった。

P175 の 3 段落目

Having returned to Pétriou, I tried to continue my journey taking a road in Phanat toward Chantaboun which was formerly frequented but I had to accept assurances that this road, since long abandoned, was totally invaded by forest and that nobody in the country had used

it. It was even impossible for me to obtain indications to fix the trajectory on the map on the basis of information.

Chantaboun へ向かう Phanat の道は、かつては頻繁に使われていたが、今では森林が繁茂しており、続けて進むのを断念した。

P175 の最終段落から P176 の 1 段落目

This itinerary, besides the reconnaissance of the road along the coast, comprises that of the Pase River. In a sparsely populated country, the road most often runs in the shade, the sometimes very thick forests, often filled with salty swamps or in which usually the *Melaleuca cacheputi* grows. It is cut by eight watercourses of which the Klong Pase is the most important.

Rayong から Chantaboun までの道は、日陰の中を進み、時々非常に深い森があった。また、塩分を含んだ湿地もあり、そこにはいつも *Melaleuca cacheputi* (ブラシノキ) が生育していた。

P176 の 3 段落目

The country between Rayong and Chantaboun is generally populated by Siamese; a great number of Chinese mix with the population for commerce and farming. Among the numerous villages disseminated on the route, the greatest are these: Phè, in front of the great island of Samit with which it has continual relations; Klamm in a very beautiful district; Pasé on the mouth of the Klong Pasé; and Pang Rat north of which they find gold. The hill of Kao Houa Ven is remarkably cultivated by the Chinese; the first plantations of pepper are met with there. They collect agates and stones of low value in several places.

Rayong から Chantaboun の間は、Siam 人が一般的に多く、中国人も交じっており、貿易と農業を行っていた。…。Hao Houa Ven の丘は中国人によってよく耕作されており、コショウのプランテーションがあった。

P176 の最終段落

Chantaboun is the most important commercial center and the only port of the whole eastern coast of the Gulf of Siam. At the mouth of the river the sea forms a vast natural harbor where ships with a draft of less than 4.50 meters can enter. During the time I passed there the steamers loaded pepper, rice, and the products of the country. The rather large population has about 4,000 Annamese of which 2,000 form a Christian parish established on the edge of the river and one thousand Chinese. The most important crop is pepper, which furnishes an annual harvest of about 1,500 tons.

Chantaboun は、タイ湾で最も重要な貿易の中心地であり、タイ湾東側の唯一の港であった。私が通過した時は、汽船が、コショウ、コメなどの産物を積んでいた。…。最も重要な作物はコショウであり、年間 1500 トンの収穫があった。

P177 の 3 段落目

The banks are very populous in the lower part where they are bordered by pepper and tobacco plantations maintained especially by Chinese or half-castes. Starting from Peuc, the country is inhabited by Tchiong, former tribesmen, as civilized as the Siamese countrymen and who apparently are of the same origin. They form not less than thirty villages especially

spread out in the eastern part of the high plateau and belonging to the same family as those we already met in Kompong Som.

Chantaboun 川の土手は人口が多く、低地には、中国人とその混血による、コシヨウとタバコのプランテーションがあった。

P177 の最終段落から P178 の 1 段落目

A few rafts loaded with the production of the forest are met with daily on the river up to the point, four kilometers below Takieng Tong, where navigation ceased to be possible. Takieng Tong is a pretty village of forty huts surrounded by gardens, with a Buddhist temple in a beautiful plain of rice fields at the foot of the heights. One would not surmise, given the attentive welcome of the Tchiongs, that they have ever in the past deserved to be considered savages.

Takieng Tong の 4 キロ下流の場所では、いくつかのいかだが林産物を積んで毎日通行していた。Takieng Tong は、40 世帯の庭 (garden) に囲まれたかわいらしい村であり、高地のふもとの、水田のある美しい平地の中には仏教寺院もあった。

P178 の 2 段落目

The road toward Yang Hoc, a simple path, runs through the forest, crossing the small tributaries of the left-side of the Klong Tarong, the main source of the Chantaboun River, which it crosses the second day of marching before one climbs over the peak by which it leaves the basin. Passing the dividing line of the waters it follows, beginning with its source, the Stung Srakeo, one of the two watercourse by which the Petriou River is formed, up to the moment in Yang Hoc when the river allows the circulation of pirogues.

Yang Hoc までの道は、森の中を通過する道であった。

P178 の 3 段落目

The plateau and mountains that it crosses through contain cardamom, the principal natural product. The people of the South who collect it do not cross the dividing line of the waters; those from the North also respect this border.

Klong Tarong の源流域には、重要な林産物であるカルダモンがあった。南部の人は川による境界線を渡らずにそれを採取し、同様に北部の人もその境界線を尊重した。

P178 の 6 段落目

In this uninterrupted forest wild animals are more numerous than in the preceding itineraries. At night the Tchiong surround the camp with fires to keep away rhinoceroses, tigers, and panthers the traces of which are seen everywhere.

この地域の森林は人の手が入っておらず、これまでの地域よりも多くの野生動物がいた。夜にキャンプを張る時は火を焚き、サイ、トラ、ヒョウを遠ざけるようにした。またそれらの動物の痕跡はどこにでもみられた。

P179 の 1 段落目

...which are barely a meter deep and are strewn with rocks. In several places, 'huge trees which have fallen across the river have a wide gash in the middle to let the boats pass through.

Tributaries without importance, calcareous outcrops full of caves of the Kao Sa Kann and a few villages, line the trajectory up to Srakeo. The banks begin to be covered with isolated huts from Ban Na. At the same time the slope becomes steeper and the rocks create more difficult obstacles.

Vang Hoc までの川の通り道には、巨大な木々がいくつかの場所で倒れていた。

P179 の 4 段落目

At first in a vast sandy forest, sparsely strewn with trees, then in a vast plain of grass, and lastly in the mountains, a path passes all the tributary brooks of the right side of the Stung Sysophon, then the sources of the left tributaries of the Stung Mong Kol Borey. Then the path crosses this river, runs along it to the foot of the Krevanh Mountains in which it enters and, after having passed its sources, returns to the basin of the Chantaboun River running along this water up to the city.

Stung Sysophon の右岸には、巨大な砂地の森林があり、木々が散在していた。また草地の大きな平野もあった。

P180 の 3 段落目

In the Krevanh Mountains one is fully in the region of the cardamom; the vegetation there is magical. As soon as they have been climbed over, the plain of rice fields of Chantaboun begins.

Krevanh 山脈は、カルダモンの地域であり、植生は不思議であった。それを越えるとすぐ、Chantaboun の水田の平野がはじまるのであった。

P180 の 4 段落目

From Chantaboun, I first planned to go to Battambang, but the part of this road which I had visited was the most interesting and I learned, when I inquired, that the remaining part to Battambang was comprised in the vast plain of grass drowned by the Lake. Thus I decided to go to Kompong Som completing the study from that side and to return to Battambang crossing from East to West the principal massif of the Krevanh Mountains.

Battambang の周辺は、トンレサップ湖の水に浸かる巨大な草本の平野がある。

P181 の 3 段落目

The road which links the estuary of Packnam Venn to the Klong Tung lai is easy to use, the transport of merchandise or of products is usually done with buffalo carts.

Packnam Venn から Klong Tung Iai の河口をつなぐ道は使いやすく、産物の輸送に使われ、ここではスイギュウの車が利用されていた。

P181 の 5 段落目

Kratt is the capital of a beautiful district. Some twenty Chinese have settled there, trading the products of the cultures and those of the forests among which gambage ranks first.

Kratt は、郡の中心地であり、20 人ほどの中国人が住んでいた。民芸品や林産物（特に一級品の藤黄）の貿易を行っていた。

P181 の最終段落から P182 の 1 段落目

The journey from Kratt to Sauton is especially interesting in the part around the bay, a rich plain cultivated with pepper and rice in which a number of Chinese, planters or traders, live among the local population consisting of Cambodians, Siamese, and Tchiong. The route is singularly complicated by the ascent or the descent of rivers, the course of which alternates, for the trajectory up to the village of Rovac, with the terrestrial roads which mutually link them.

Kratt から Sauton への行程で特に面白かったのは、湾の近くにある、コショウとコメが栽培されていた豊かな平野であった。非常に多くの中国人が農家として、そして貿易商として住んでいた。他の民族としては、カンボジア人、Siam 人、Tchiong 人がいた。

P182 の 4 段落目

Five or six villages of woodcutters, who collect gambage in the woods, or of fishermen, are spread out on this almost uninhabited coast.

5-6 の村の、藤黄を採取する木こりあるいは漁師がほとんど人の住まない浜辺に散在していた。

P182 の 5 段落目

Sauton, a small administrative capital at the back of the silted up estuary of the Klong Kopo, is linked with the important Stung Kokong or Thepong by some kind of natural canal, formed by several rivers, the alluvia of which have constituted the great and very well cultivated bank of Ko Elao in the surroundings of the only village on the bank.

Sauton は、Klong Kopo の河口の後ろにある小さな行政の中心地であり、重要な Stung Kokong や Thepong とつながっていた。またここは、Ko Elao の非常に大きく豊かな土手の沖積層を構成していた。

P182 の最終段落から P183 の 1 段落目

A first march overland in an uninhabited forest in which the best species of gambage and various cinnamon trees are common, leads to Thanong, on the edge of the Prec Piphat, a great river several sources of which are met with on the road. Rapidly crossed through by boat to its mouth, this *prec* leads to the Gulf of Siam. It is, together with the Kompong Som River, the most important tributary of the vast estuary which is terminated by the Isles of Rong, which produce gambage, and to the silting of which it contributes. The banks of the village of Piphat when ascending it are inhabited by refugees from Siam and Cambodia who enjoy right of asylum.

陸路の最初の行進は、Thanong への行程であった。藤黄の最も良い種と様々なシナモンの木が広くみられる、人が住んでいない森林からであった。…。Rong の島では藤黄がとれた。

P184 の 2 段落目

This is the great region of the mountains, those in which they collect most of the cardamom. The road travels through it visiting a series of parallel valleys, separated by lines with a height of 200 to 300 meters, which uniformly die out a short distance west of the

road. The brooks and the rivers which run through it, to arrive at the gulf by the Stung Kokong and Kopo or the small space between them, suddenly fall from the plateau into the delta by an almost straight slope which, according to the locals, would be about fifteen meters high.

Krevanh 山脈では人々はカルダモンをとっていた。

P184 の 4 段落目

Descending the last line of the heights, the road enters into the basin of the Great Lake by the valley of the Stung Krevanh, the westernmost of the three watercourses forming the Pursat River, already indicated in preceding journeys. Then it passes the sources of the Stung Dontri; then, by the peak of Probiet in a last chain of hills, it enters the plains of the Stung Sang K e, an almost deserted country in which thin glade forests follow the rich and powerful vegetation of the mountains. In this region wild animals appear more often than man, to the point where during the last stage, continued until 9.30 p.m. to reach Kompong Kol, I saw several elephants, a rhinoceros, and a group of wild cows crossing the road during the two hours of darkness.

Stung Sang K e は砂が多い土地でありあまり発達していない森林があり、また山地には豊かな植生があった。この森林では、人よりも野生動物のほうを多く見た。午後9時半に Kompong Kol に着くまで、数頭の象、1頭のサイ、野生のウシの群れを、暗い時間帯の2時間の間にみた。

P185 の 2 段落目

From there to Battambang, the Stung has populous and well-cultivated banks. In places, it keeps a certain depth during the time of the lowest waters. Many crocodiles swimming around in groups or stretching out on the sand, make of these small abysses, as the locals call them, their retreats.

Kompong Kol から Battambang までで、Stung Sang K e は人口が多く、耕地も多い場所であった。川では、ワニがたくさん泳いでいた。住民いわく底なしの砂地もあった。

P189 の 4 段落目

Accomplished by elephant during the rainy season, its objective was the choice of the telegraphic route between the Mekong and Kompong Thom. Almost entirely comprised in the basin of the Stung Chinit, a tributary of the River of the Lake, it showed the route from Prec Sangke was to be chosen above the two others to which it was intermediary.

(広田注：Pavie Mission の目的は、輸送路を見つけるのと同時に、適切な電信線の経路を見つけることにもあった)

P190 の 3 段落目

Its soil, generally poor outside the banks of the Stung Chinit, is covered with thin forests in which pine dominates. Toward its center, running from the North to the South, and over a width of several kilometers a strip of terrain occupied by a small shrub they call in the country "hare pepper," some kind of very strong smelling thyme which reaches several meters in height, is met with.

Stung Chinit の土地は、貧弱な森林に覆われており、マツが優占していた。その中心地に向かって数キロにわたって、強烈な、タイム（香草）のようなおいのする低木が繁茂していた。

P190 の 5 段落目

Then this road continues toward the West parallel with the river up to the meeting with the Stung Trang Kassan. The obstacles created on its route by the forests and the water were the same as on the itinerary further south. I decided, upon the advice of the chiefs of the country, to climb a little to the North where I found, in the region between the Stung Chinit and the sources of its tributaries of the right side, a road less forested and drier during the rainy season.

西部に向かう道の障害物は、森林であった。

P190 の最終段落から P191 の 1 段落目

On the trajectory of this latter road, the country also remained uncultivated; there one barely meets a few hamlets, the inhabitants of which live off the products of the forest. Only at the delta of the Stung Sen rice fields begin and also the plain of grass, subjected to the inundation of the lake, and continuing beyond Kompong Thorn.

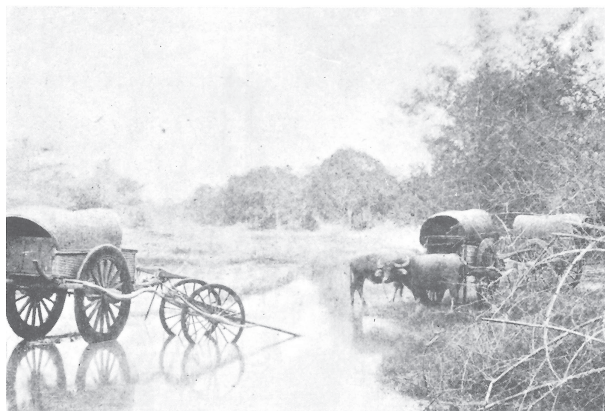
Stung Chinit 周辺の人が耕地としていない土地では、2, 3 の集落の住民が、林産物で生計を立てていた。Stung Sen のデルタにおいてのみ、水田があり、湖に沈む場所には草地の平地があった。こうした景観は、Kompong Thom まで続いた。

P191 の 4 段落目

Beginning with the point where the road of Sambor detaches itself from that to Prec Sangke the terrain rises. This is the line of sources of the majority of the tributaries of the right side of the Stung Chinit, almost all borne in small ponds. The vegetation offers this special feature that, in an important part of the forest, the pines are replaced by *Melaleuca cacheputi* which up to here, I only met in the wetlands in the approaches to the sea.

Sambor の近くは、特殊な植生があり、マツが *Melaleuca cacheputi* (ブラシノキ) に置き換わっていた。

P196 の Plate 103



The road in the surroundings of Spéan Kiam during the inundation
Spéan Kiam 周辺の水に浸かった道路

P197 の Plate 106



A street corner in Phnom Penh

Phnom Penh の道端

P198 の Plate 107



Passage of Lake Khsach Sa

Khsach Sa 湖の通路

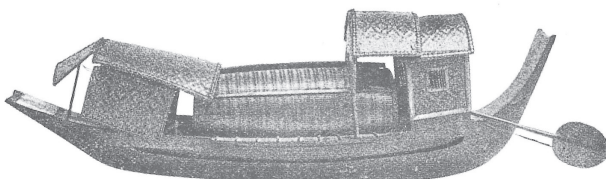
P200 の Plate 110



A mule convoy from Yunnan

雲南からのラバの隊

P200 の Plate 111



A boat of the Menam Ping

Menam Ping の舟

P201 の 3 段落目

A thick, vigorous, and productive forest covers the high part; a vast plain of rice fields, counting many villages follows. It is the very picturesque region of the sources of the eastern Vaïco. The country populated by Cham and Khmer stretches toward the East up to another series of heights beyond which half-wild populations, called Penong, are met with.

(Spéan Kiam 周辺の) 豊かで旺盛な植生は山の高い場所を覆っており、広大な平地には水田があり多くの村があった。

P201 の最終段落から P202 の 1 段落目

The road from Krauchmar runs along, at a short distance, the heights that border the East of the basin of the eastern Vaïco. The floods produced by the sources of this river only lightly drown the terrain through which it runs and the forests which it crosses do not stretch far and constitute no serious obstacles to communication.

Krauchmar からの道は Vaïco 東部の盆地の東の境界にある高地を通っていた。この道を延伸するにあたって、森林はそれほど大きくなく、深刻な障害ではなかった。

P204 の 2 段落目

Bellanger had been killed twenty steps from the post throwing himself alone with his revolver in his hand in front of the gang. A blow of a saber tied to the end of a long bamboo hitting him at the belt had almost cut him in two. We found his body under a few inches of earth in the place itself where he fell; he had been buried by a Chinese of the village who religiously had placed his kepi on his head. A distressing thing when we arrived was that the captain of the column had taken this Chinese for an assailant of the post who had stayed behind and killed him with a revolver shot.

Bellanger は、銃がおいてある駐屯地の 20 歩前で殺された。長いタケの端に結ばれた刀の斬撃が彼を襲った。

P205 の 1 段落目

...resident, attacked him with his people during the night when he came to arrest him, killed fourteen of the Annamese militiamen, reduced him to escape almost alone and then fled in the woods. A military column arrived at the site, gave itself over to reprisals, destroyed temples and villages; the population fled. It had to wander around in the greatest distress for several months.

郡の長は森に逃げようとした。

P207 の 1 段落目

The very populous rivers, showing most often behind them great grass plains, uncultivated and subject to flooding, the rice fields did only begin on the higher land. The majority of the population was Cambodian, but a lot of Chinese and Annamese were mixed with them.

Benghi 川には多くの人口がおり、後背地には大きな草地の平野が広がっていて、洪水の影響により耕地化されていなかった。水田は、高みの土地にのみあった。カンボジア人が多数派だったが、中国人や Annam 人も多く混じっていた。

P207 の 4 段落目

First following a road parallel to the telegraphic line of Kampot, then heading for the West and then East, it successively showed us the land on the two banks of the Prec Thnott, everywhere showing a very populous and well cultivated land counting some twenty villages. The entirely Cambodian population, somewhat reassured by our passage, prepared the annual crops.

Prec Thnott はどこも人口が多く、耕地も多くみられ、20 カ村くらいがあった。人口は全てカンボジア人で、一年生の作物の準備をしていた。

P208 の 3 段落目

Although during this time of the year the drought has developed far, the flooding still shows traces on the terrain up to the approaches of the hills; Lake Khsach Sa, in particular, created an obstacle to the march difficult for carts to cross. A provisional bamboo footbridge had been established for the occasion of our passing by.

Lake Khsach Sa にはタケで作られた間に合わせの橋があった。

P208 の 4 段落目

The province is very populous, especially on the edge of the watercourse, around the heights and in the West. Thick forests join the plateau of Pean Chang to the Baphnom Hills. A vast plain is cultivated in rice fields in its highest part. The rest is uncultivated because of the extent of the inundation there, and it is covered with high grasses in which true herds of deer, fallow deer, roe deer, etc. find asylum.

Baphnom の丘に続く Péan Chang 台地には、豊かな森があった。また高地にはコメの耕作地があった。それ以外に洪水のために耕地は無く、シカの群れが、背の高い草地に隠れていた。

P209 の 3 段落目

This last trajectory had not shown the country in a different light than the preceding marches in the basin of the eastern Vaïco had shown it to me. It was the same beautiful plain of rice fields strewn with villages to which succeeded thick forest adorning the heights, then, when entering the vicinity of the Mekong, low grounds covered with bamboo strongly subjected to inundation and uninhabited.

Vaïco には、水田のある美しい平野が村と共にあり、耕地には豊かな森があった。メコン川の近くでは、低みの土地にタケが生えており、氾濫の影響を受けており人は住んでいなかった。

P210 の 1 段落目

The river was crossed slowly in Misapréachan and in three days we were, after having traveled a fertile and populous country, in the vast plains of Prey Veng on extremely low lands which during the time of the flooding a small steam launch can cross through very easily and in which villages are everywhere where the slightly higher land allows them to be.

Prey Veng の巨大な平野は、肥沃で人口も多かった。

P220 の 4 段落目

The Chinese engage in internal trade and in agriculture. They are not numerous above the 16th degree.

(広田注：Pavie Mission での全体的な話) 中国人は内陸部の交易と農業に従事していた。16 度より北にはあまりいなかった。

P220 の最終段落

Unending forests cover the major part of the country and especially the mountains. Their principal products are teak wood in the basin of the Menam above the 16th degree and in the corresponding region of the right bank of the Mekong; benzoin only collected in the forests east of the Luang Prabang Principality and cinnamon, precious species of which are met with in the forests between Upper Annam and Laos. Numerous varieties of rubber could be exploited in all forests. Gambage and cardamom are rarely found above the 15th degree.

(広田注：Pavie Mission での全体的な話) 森林は国の大部分を覆っており、特に山にあった。主要な産物は、16 度より北のチャオプラヤ川の盆地にあるチークであり、メコン川の右岸にも同様にあった。ルアンパバンの東側の森林でのみ採取することができるベンゾイン、Annam 北部とラオスの間にある森林に希少なものがあるシナモンも同様に重要な産物であった。ゴムの品種 (品種でいいか? variety なので単にバラエティーか) は非常に多様であり、全ての森から採ることができる。藤黄とカルダモンは、15 度より北ではほとんど見つけることはできなかった。

P221 の 1 段落目

The same wild animals common in Cambodia and southern Siam also live in the forests of Laos.

野生動物は、カンボジア、Siam 南部、ラオスにほぼ同じものがいた。(広田注：この後に動物に関する情報のサマリーがある)

P222 の 4 段落目

Fisheries, without having the importance it has in the deltas of the South is very actively practiced in all the watercourses of Laos. In Luang Prabang, that of *pla boeuk* is particularly curious and interesting.

ルアンパバンでは、プラブック (訳注あり。Pangasius 属とある。現在は属名が変わっている可能性) という魚 (メコンオオナマズ) が捕られている。

P222 の 5 段落目

The crops vary little from those of the southern regions. Pepper is not found though but in the North tea should be added.

南部の地域では (インドシナ南部では)、作物の種類がそれほど多様ではなく、コショウは無く (広田注：あるはずでは?)、北部のチャを足すべきである。

P222 の 6 段落目

The rice of the Menam valley furnishes almost the entire export of this product for the port of Bangkok, about 600,000 tons. The difficulties of transportation on most of the

watercourses and notably on the Mekong, where important progress has been made since we have been established on the banks of this river, have so far limited its export and consequently its culture in Laos.

メナム川の谷（低み）では、コメの栽培が広く行われており、600,000 トンがバンコクの港から輸出される。輸出用のコメは、ほぼこの港からである。輸送で困難なのは、水路である。特にメコン川での輸送が顕著である。この輸送経路は今、開発中であり、これがラオス側の輸送量の制限要因になっている。

P222 の 7 段落目

Transportation means on the plateaus are the same as in the deltas of the South, ox and buffalo carts, but the major part of the country being very hilly, elephants, packsaddle bullocks, and men are especially used. Many convoys of mules coming from Yunnan also travel the roads of Laos. As is the case in the South, they do not use horses as beasts of burden or for draft power. Mules have so far not been acclimatized to Laos.

北部の輸送手段はウシやスイギュウの牛車が使われ、特に、山地では、ゾウ、荷鞍を付けたウシ、そしてヒトが用いられている。南部と同様に、馬は役畜としては使われていない。ラバも今のところ（Pavic の頃）は環境に適応していない。

P223 の 2 段落目

My objective was to reach Luang Prabang by the shortest route, set up the provisional installation there, a warehouse of supplies, then reconnoiter the country between the Mekong and our first posts in Tonkin by researching the communication lines linking this river with our territories of North Indochina. But five months previous a small Siamese military column had left Bangkok having as their objective these same countries, legitimate dependencies of our possessions, the claims from our side having been announced. As a consequence of this situation, my mission could not be considered favorable by the Thai government from which I had to receive necessary passports. Thus, my departure was delayed for six months while the latter waited for the acceptance by France of a convention concerning Laos, contrary to our rights, and which was not ratified. Finally, I could leave Bangkok on 30 September. I had used my forced stay there to study various questions, the knowledge of which would make the travels I was going to undertake more fruitful.

1887年3月19日～1887年2月10日

タイ政府になかなかパスポートを準備してもらえず、6ヶ月出立が遅れた。この探検の目的は、バンコクからルアンパバンまでの最短のルートを探し、メコン川からトンキンの間を偵察し、様々な交通ルートを探すことであったが、タイ政府のおかげで、結局チェンマイからのルートという、非常に長いルートを選択することを余儀なくされた。結局出発は9月30日になった。

P224 の 2 段落目

Besides I did not have to regret the journey by West Laos. I was visiting a region I did not know and where for some time already an English agent had been installed. Ascending the Menam Ping, the western branch of the Menam, I could also judge the importance of the teak wood exploitation, started a few years ago in this country and which had now become

considerable. I had eight companions and two servants. Among the first the names of Ngin, Som, and Kèo must be remembered.

チャオプラヤの支流のピン川ではチークが多く運ばれており、チークがタイにとって非常に重要であることが伺われた。

P226 の 3 段落目

There were thirty-five days in total on the boats which possess this construction special for the Menam Ping which has in the back a small lodgings for the traveler, a vast place in the middle for the luggage, around which the oarsmen walk when maneuvering the poles and they are not seated in the front to row. The rounded front of the boats is made of one piece of wood which allows them to slide easily on the sand of the plateaus and cross rapids filled with rocks without too great a risk.

(バンコクから) チェンマイへはピン川を上って行った。35 日かかった。舟のへさきは、木で作られて丸くなっており、砂の浜辺に着きやすくなっていた。

P226 の 5 段落目

The plateau of Xieng Mai offers itself next. A week is necessary to reach the capital of the most important principality of West Laos and the only city of this old country of Lan Na (A Million Rice Fields) the name of which is sufficient to say that it is vast, inhabited, and suitable for crops which however do not constitute its greatest wealth because the population, since teak is being exported, neglects the land to engage in the exploitation of this valuable wood.

チェンマイは、ラーンナー王国の王都であった。ラーンナーとは、100 万の水田を意味する。現在では、チークが主要産品である。

P226 の 6 段落目から P227 の 1 段落目

On the trajectory from Bangkok to Xieng Mai, accomplished in a month and a half and which, in the other direction, is done in twelve to fifteen days, I counted 264 rafts of teak having in total 34,400 pieces of wood and I met 344 boats loaded each with two to six tons of merchandise or products.

この間のルートは逆向きだと 12-15 日かかる。また、この 35 日の行程の間に、264 艘のいかだが 34400 個の木材を運んでおり、加えて、344 艘の舟が 2-6 トンのチークをそれぞれ運んでいる光景を見た。

P228 の 1 段落目

I had crossed a certain number of convoys on the road going to Xieng Mai, Raheng, and Burma; in total: 623 men, 31 elephants, 285 mules, 27 horses and 803 packsaddle bullocks. The mules came from Yunnan; they transported tea, silk, musk, opium, hides, carpets, felt, copper utensils, salt, etc. The elephants and the oxen descended from the Thai countries in the North; part of the products they loaded had Chinese origins.

(チェンマイから Xieng Hai (チェンライ) まで)

ゾウは 35 頭。2 グループに分かれる。少し進むと、チークが採取されていないところもあった。チェンライに着くまでに、623 人の男、31 頭のゾウ、285 頭のラバ (mules)、27 頭のウマ、803 の荷鞍のウシに出会った。ラバは、雲南から来ていた。チャ、シルク、

ジャコウ、ケシ、毛皮、ジュウタン、フェルト、銅製品、塩などを運んでいた。これらの一部はタイから持ってきて、一部は中国から持ってきていた。

P228 の 4 段落目

The worry of the people of the country was to find an outlet for the teak from their forests by the Mekong in order to undertake the exploitation. They did not fail to question me and to tell me of their hope that I would help them.

(チェンライから Xieng Sen (チェンセン) まで)

この国の人々の心配は、チークをどうやって森林から運び出すか、という、森から出す道を探すことであった。

P228 の 6 段落目

In Xieng Hai I met the first supposed savages that I saw in Laos. They were “Kha Mou Tseu” of which the groups are densely spread out in the northern mountains. They came to sell their forest products and buy annual supplies.

チェンライでは、ラオスで見た野蛮人である、Kha Mu Tseu という人々を見ることができた。彼らは、林産物を持ってきて、日用品を買っていた。

P229 の 2 段落目

Some distance away when ascending the river there is the ferryboat of Xieng Lap where the mule convoys coming from Yunnan, going to Laos and Lower Burma, cross the Mekong. At this time it was farmed out for 4,500 [French] francs which assumes a movement of 18,000 mules; these animals are taxed each 0.25 francs and the herdsman is not paying anything.

雲南から来てメコンをとおり低地ビルマに行く隊をのせた、Xieng Lap のフェリーがあった。18000 頭のラバの税金分の、4500 フランが預けられていた。1 頭で 0.25 フラン、人は無料の税金の分であった。

P229 の 3 段落目

At this time of low water (February), the route from Xieng Sen to Luang Prabang takes some ten days. In the reaches, the river flows peacefully over a great width between banks 25 to 30 meters high which in places are adorned by groups of huts, but most often its bed tightened between rocks forms obstacles, rapids and whirlpools, with which the Laotian oarsmen, remarkably skillful are familiar since adolescence.

チェンセンからルアンパバンまでは、10 日くらいかかった。

P229 の 5 段落目

The opening out of each valley is marked by small markets installed every year during the dry season by the inhabitants of Luang Prabang and which attract the hill tribe people and the riverside people of the interior.

川沿いには、小さなマーケットが、川を通過する住民たちの興味を引くように開かれていた。これは乾季によく見られる光景であった。

P229 の最終段落

At the confluence of several torrents, on the two banks and on rocky isles, between Xieng Khong and the small village of Pak Beng, gold diggers, for the greater part Kha Mouck, sifted the gold-bearing sands in which they usually collect half a gram of the precious metal a day.

チェンコンからパクベンの間では、砂金取りがいて、主には川の合流点で、砂金をさらっていた。彼らは、1日あたり約0.5グラムの金を取ることができた。

P230 の 1 段落目

In Pak Ta, the mouth of a pretty river, I left my pirogues to embark on rafts especially arranged for the descent of the river, which starting from this point is especially dangerous. They were formed by two paired pirogues, joined and supported by big bundles of bamboo; adorned with a rack by way of a floor and covered with a sometimes elegant straw roof; they were very habitable.

Pak Ta は、河口にあり、いかだに乗り換え、危険な川下りをした。それは2つの小舟を連結させて作られており、タケの束で補強されていた。屋根は時々上品にワラで覆われていた。

P230 の 2 段落目

I arrived in Luang Prabang on 10 February 1887. The huts stretched a kilometer on the right bank of the river and three on the left bank. At the edge of very low water fishing nets and the huge *pla boeuk* were suspended on big drying racks. The only city in the sense of the word on the edges of the great river in Laos, its population was then estimated to be 15,000. It owes its importance to a privileged location below the confluence of three big watercourses, the Nam Hou, Nam Seuang, and Nam Khan, by which the various products of the interior arrive on bamboo rafts which, such as they are built, could not without danger go beyond this point.

ルアンパバンには2月10日に着いた。巨大なメコンオオナマズが捕まえられ、川岸に寝そべっていた。ルアンパバンの町の人口は約15000。ここは、非常に重要な物産の集積地で、Nam Hou, Nam Seuang, Nam Khan という3つの川が集まっている場所である。

P232 の 4 段落目

On 12 March, this officer, later known under the name Phya Surrissak, made a solemn entrance in Luang Prabang, the streets of which had been decorated and where bamboo and cardboard triumphal arches had been erected by the good care of the Siamese authorities. Some thirty chiefs of the country traveled through by his troops, as well as several chiefs of the Black Flags and the Yellow Flags, which in the country they mixed up with the Chinese from Yunnan under the name Ho, were in his cortege and had to follow him to Bangkok.

ルアンパバンの入り口の道には、タケと厚紙のアーチが立っており、Siamの権力者に気を使っていた。

P233 の 5 段落目と 6 段落目

The lowering of the water since my arrival in Luang Prabang had only increased. During this time navigation on the Nam Hou was hampered by many difficulties which partly disappear during the high waters. The oarsmen made light of the difficulties but the march

was very much slowed down. Its tributaries water large plains and the river itself, the greatest tributary of the Mekong, flows without valley between heights, the slopes of which are covered in many places with crops and overloaded with villages.

The greatest part of these agglomerations were formed by the Lue having come from Thai regions of southern Yunnan. The women, keen that some have more little silver coins than the others to embellish the necks of their children, and also desirous to see the foreign traveler from close up came during the evening stopovers to offer for sale fish, eggs, onions, chickens, fruits, and also their festive dress, the originality and novelty of which for me made me desire to purchase them.

ウー川は、メコン川の大きな支流であり、川沿いの斜面には耕作地や村があった。

メコン川との合流点には、雲南南部のタイ地区から来たルーが住んでいた。ここで女性は、首に銀のコインを付け、魚、卵、タマネギ、ニワトリ、果物、ハレの日の服などを売っていた。

P235 の 2 段落目

On 17 April, in Pak Teum, some twelve rafts in freshly cut bamboo pass by quickly; those who are on it say: "Muong Theng has been taken last night. Everybody has saved himself in the woods." The Siamese officer warns me instantly that if I do not give the order to return immediately the oarsmen will flee. Thus I descend again to Muong Ngoï.

4月17日の Pak Teum で、12艘ほどの、真新しいタケで作ったイカダに乗った。

P237 の 1 段落目

...fled! How many families died in the rapids and whirlpools during this descent of the river, the tumultuous waters of which grow with the rains and since the boats were not supported by bundles of bamboo as it is the custom and since no men of the profession to conduct them were available.

Pak Lai 付近では、雨で水が荒々しくなっており、たくさんの方が死んだ。また慣習としてボートにタケの束が付けられておらず、それも原因であった。

P237 の 4 段落目

I sent Kèo, who played a brilliant role in the disaster, to bring the news together with my correspondence to Bangkok. The courageous man, proud to have an opportunity to show again what he was capable of, stopped only on the Menam, walking on foot by night, sleeping during the day on horseback or on buffalo which he changed, like the guides, from village to village. In fifteen days he arrived in the capital, arriving a month earlier than the mail bringing the report of the commissioner.

バンコクへはカンボジア人の連れである Keo が徹夜で伝えに行った。昼はウシや馬の背で寝て、夜は歩いた。

P239 の 3 段落目

The departure took place on 26 August. The King had sixty elephants; I had four as did the Siamese commissioner. I left Som on my boat with my luggage. His instructions were to follow the son of the King to Luang Prabang when the latter would return.

王は 60 頭の象を持っていた。

P239 の最終段落

Ascending by the valleys of the Nam Lai and of the Nam Pat which have some teak, passing by the important district of Muong Houa, we climbed over the dividing line of the waters at the peak of Pou Dou (750 meters) and entered the basin of the Menam by the valley of the Nam Pat.

Nam Lai と Nam Pat の谷をのぼった。そこには少しチークがあった。

P240 の 2 段落目

He marched at the head of the convoy when suddenly at a bend in the forest his half-sleeping elephant had hit another elephant coming from the opposite direction and carrying a Siamese official sent to greet the king. The frightened animal, quaking at the knees, collapsed uttering a terror-stricken cry. The elder man only had time to pass from his mount to the elephant that was the cause of the trouble and to flee. A terrible panic grasped the animals of the convoy. The elephant had launched the mahouts, the travelers and the luggage on the ground and in the trees, and trampling each other had disappeared into the forest. Twenty people, relatives and servants of the King, almost all family had been wounded. They brought them on stretchers! I did my best to take care of them, but five died. Four days were needed to recapture the elephants.

行軍の時に象同士がぶつかったのは森の中で急に隊列が方向転換をした。象は驚きパニックになり、人も傷つき、象も逃げた。逃げた象を捕まえるのに 4 日かかった。

P243 の 2 段落目

At this juncture, Mr. Hardouin, Chancellor of the Consulate-General of France in Bangkok, brought me a letter (14 October) from which I learned that a Franco-Siamese Commission, under my chairmanship, would be organized to study the borders and that, soon, two French officers would join me. His launch towed us to Fang where we had to take the overland route. There, any means of transportation having been refused Mr. Gauthier and, moreover, those that I could obtain, six elephants, being insufficient for me, he sent his luggage and merchandise back to Bangkok in the launch of Mr. Hardouin and under the guard of Kèo I abandoned the supplies that I had received in a pagoda. The elephants were loaded with sleeping equipment, indispensable items, and photographic equipment, and we left on foot.

(1887 年 10 月 11 日～11 月 25 日) Gauthier は、フランス人貿易商で、Pichai に着いた。はじめはゾウが不足だったが、途中で調達して、なんとか旅をすることができた (広田注：当時ゾウは、数日待たばすぐに調達できるようなものだった)。

P244 の 5 段落目から P245 の 1 段落目

The heights passed through are never more than 150 to 200 meters higher than the river. In places where the vegetation allows the eye to see the spectacle of the landscape, it uniformly stretches out the undulations of mountains on the right and left side; the latter are covered with a vigorous vegetation; nowhere does the eye meet cleared, rocky or steep land.

All the slopes appear to be accessible. The teak, on both sides, is mixed with other forest trees but they are small in size, without value. The species that dominate are Dipterocarp trees, which along with bamboo they take the greatest space.

(Muang Fang から Nan まで) 川沿いの高地は、150-200m よりも高かった。植生もすばらしかった。左岸の植生は分厚く、伐採されているようなところはなかった。チークも両岸にあったが、小さく価値はなかった。フタバガキ科の樹種がたくさんあった。タケもたくさんあった。

P245 の 2 段落目と 3 段落目

The region is very inhabited in places where rice fields are possible; thus they tell us that Tha Fèck has 200 huts, Muong In 400, Sisakèt 450, and Muong Sâ 540.

A few convoys have crossed us; in total: 44 elephants, 146 packsaddle bullocks, and 215 men. The main product they transport during this time is lac, which is very common in the country. Almost all those that are on the return trip are carrying salt.

イネの耕作地もたくさんあった。家屋が、Tha Fèck には 200、Muong In には 400、Sisakèt には 450、Muong Sâ には 540 あった。

この道中、44 頭のゾウ、146 のウシの荷鞍、215 人の男とすれちがった。彼らの主な産物は、この時期は、ラックであった。そして、帰り道には、塩を持って帰るのであった。

P245 の 5 段落目

Nan is, like Xieng Mai, a curious and interesting city in itself and because of its population. Surrounded by well maintained brick high walls it is of recent construction (32 years). The old city was some distance away to the North. The King of Nan was then 85 years old and he was doing well except for very great deafness. He told us that the teak, in his country, was not as beautiful as in Xieng Mai but that nevertheless it was the wealth of the Principality that has 100 districts of which 32 are large and that the inhabitants owned 350 elephants.

Nan は豊かであった。Nan の王は 85 歳で、王によればチークはチェンマイほどよくはないということであった。しかし、ここには 100 の district があり、そのうち 32 は大きかった。また住民は 350 頭のゾウを持っていた。

P246 の 1 段落目

In both basins, the very uneven terrain is cut by watercourses, which are very abundant in any season and which water small plateaus on which the population is established in great numbers, cultivating rice fields. The most important of these towns are: Siphom, Nhenh, Penh, Lé, Pahn, and Cautsawadi. The road is easier to travel than that from Fang to Nan. It is marked out with distance indicator posts.

(Nan から Pa Kène (Pak beng の向かい。Volume 2 の p52 の地図参照)

ナン川沿いを上った。陸路である。Nan までの道のりよりも通りやすかった。水田が広がっていた。

P246 の 2 段落目から 4 段落目

The Kha Mouck have several hamlets in these surroundings. The Lue, who came from the country of Muong Pou Kha, on the left bank of the river in times of trouble seventy years

ago, received a good welcome from the king, and populated vast areas.

Raising cows constitutes one of the principal resources of the country. Lime and sugar cane are produced in the district of Nhenh. Saltpeter is collected in the caves of the Patoup Mountain, and salt is extracted from several wells in Ban Bâ above the sources of the Menam Nan.

The village of Pa Kène is only inhabited by Kha and Lue families. It owes its existence to the fact that it is at the end of the most direct road from Nan toward the Mekong. The convoys from Yunnan often enter by this road. Thus when receiving the news about the events in Luang Prabang, the King of Nan had sent thirty men there to assure its security.

この重要な生業は、ウシを育てること。またライムとサトウキビ生産が盛んであった。硝石がとれた。塩も取れた。Pa Kène は、Kha 族と Lue 族しか住んでいなかった。ここは Nan からメコンにいたる最短距離にあり、雲南からの商人もこの道を利用していた。

P249 の 1 段落目

Since the de Lagrée mission, Messrs. Harmand and Neis had partly ascended the Mekong, but the descent of the river to Cambodia was still to be studied. I had accomplished the trajectory from Xieng Sen to Luang Prabang, then, from there to Pak Lai. The obstacles appeared dangerous in this direction more perhaps than during the ascent when one generally follows the banks. From those who had surveyed the great watercourse we knew that a vast mill race existed in Central Laos and that steam navigation would offer no difficulty at all there. We, Mr. Gauthier and myself; thought that at this time at which serious studies were being done in the Cambodian regions, it would be useful to take advantage of his return journey to make a study of the Mekong when descending into Laotian country and especially to reconnoiter whether the access to the great mill race would not be possible for steamers via the more difficult part in the South.

ラオス中部には、巨大な水車用水路があることがわかっている。

P253 の 2 段落目

When I had traveled the Nam Hou the preceding year, everything had breathed life there; pretty huts were on display on the slopes, the people were active in the fields and in fisheries. Today desolation reigned everywhere. The villages of the two banks had been burned from one end of the river to the other. The abandoned, partly built fisheries obstructed the watercourse. Seeing my boats, the inhabitants living in the forests, one knows not how, came running for news. The women having nothing to sell me no longer asked me for silver coins to adorn their children's necks and showed themselves extremely grateful for the little rice we gave to the thin beings they held in their arms.

以前ウー川を旅した時は、人は活動的で、畑仕事や漁業をしていた。…。しかし今は住民は森の中に住み、女性が私にものを売りに来ることもなく、我々が与えた少量のコメを非常に喜んだ。

P255 の 2 段落目

After nine hours marching, in Muong Houo, at the widening of a small valley, my people

sat down, no longer able to move because of fatigue, asking me to camp in huts that appeared to be abandoned. Not wishing to rest before having joined our soldiers, I left with Ngin followed by the Cambodians. Then the others got up and followed. At this time a man came out of the tall grass and shouted for us to stop. The guide told me: "He is a Black Flag. He thinks he is dealing with the people of the country loaded with supplies which he wants to grab." The man saw me, recognized his error, and fled yelling to inform his gang, at the same time I shouted to the Cambodians: "Try to grab him!" Then shooting erupted on us. The surprised Chinese, camping on the edge of a brook at the foot of the mountain, no doubt taking us for a French rear-guard quickly climbed on the slope and discharged their weapons without waiting for anybody and fled into the forest. As soon as they disappeared, I put my men on the road; nobody was thinking about resting anymore. After an hour under the trees, a French troop suddenly appeared in front of us.

Muong Houo で、男が背の高い草むらから出てきた。…。人は森に逃げた（広田注：ここでは森は隠れ場所としても使われている。Pavie Mission の記述によく出てくる）。

P259 の 2 段落目

This great river in front of which I found myself for the second time gave me the impression that it was like a reduction of the Mekong in the part between Xieng Sen and Luang Prabang, high hills as banks and a bed of rocks strewn with sandbanks. "Its banks," the brother of Quan Phuong who was going to lead my small convoy informed me, "are little populated because the mostly wide valleys of its tributaries, good for rice fields, harbor the whole population but none of the districts of its basin has anything like a small port for trade and travel. The Black Flags, established in the interior centers, have only a few men in these small places. They will flee when seeing the flag that flies on your boat."

(Ban Bu 付近、Black River 沿い) 土手にはあまり人は住んでおらず、支流の広い谷がある。そこには良い水田がある。

P259 の 5 段落目

The sight of the first French flag ascending the river brought the small garrison of fifty legionnaires and a company of infantrymen under the command of five officers to their feet. To the joy of seeing a Frenchman arrive was added the hope that he brought a convoy of supplies, the warehouse being emptied of wine, tafia, sugar, and salt and not having but a little flour left. There was a moment of disappointment! For a long time...

ワイン、タフィア、サトウ、塩は無くなり、少しの小麦粉だけあった。

P260 の 5 段落目から P261 の 1 段落目

On the road early, we traveled the whole day in the pretty valley of the Nam Lai, completely ruined by the despairing action of Déo Van Tri, accomplished under pressure from Thuyet, who had taken refuge in Yunnan since the entry of the French in Lai Chau. Everything had been destroyed by the fire, harvests and huts! Climbing plants began to cover the half-charred columns, the only remains of the houses! The herds of buffaloes, having become half-wild because the passing armies hunted them with rifles for their subsistence, fled when our troop approached.

(Muong Lai からムアンテーンへ) Lai Chau では、すべてが火によって破壊されていた。収穫物や家も破壊されていた。つる植物が焼け残った棒に絡まっていた。残された水牛は、半分野生化していた。

P263 の 1 段落目

The sixth volume in this series is devoted to Captain Cupet's report on travels which he has accomplished in the course of the mission. Here are excerpts from the introduction in which I introduced my companion; this introduction preceded my work and in it I tell the story of our meeting on the Nam Hou and of the brilliant collaboration which will be summarized in the present overview:

(広田注：第 6 章は、Cupet と Nikolon の記録。Cupet の本が出ているので、参考にすべきだと訳者は注で書いている)

P266 の 3 段落目

Cupet had reported about 9,000 kilometers of itineraries from his mission, as much overland as on water. [...]

Cupet は、Pavie ミッションにとって非常に重要であった。彼は 9000 キロの道のりを旅している。

P273 の 3 段落目

The region is inhabited on the heights by the Meo who engage in herding and in searching for the benzoin common in the forests. The villages of the valleys are formed by northern Thai.

(ムアンゴイから Muong Son) この地域は高地には Meo が住んでいた。彼らは放牧とベンゾインの採集をしていた。ベンゾインは森のなかによくみられた。

P276 の 3 段落目

On 4 May, we left the basin of the Song-Ma to enter that of the Black River. The road, on the heights of the separation of the waters, was convenient; in the middle of a remarkable plateau, denuded in places and forested in other, at an altitude of 1,000 to 1,100 meters, it left Meo villages and clearings for crops, sometimes to the right, sometimes to the left.

Song Ma の近くのメオは、栽培のために土地を整地（伐採？）していた。

P276 の 4 段落目と 5 段落目

There we found the firs peach tree I have met with in Indochina, after the raspberries, the strawberries, and wild violets, the sight of this beautiful tree loaded with fruit, a day from the Black River, started us dreaming. The people we asked said: "Here, it is always cold at night, in the evening and morning. The wind makes the heat of the middle of the day bearable. The water flows, abundant in all springs on the plateau all season long." The temperature, during this hottest time of the year, was 18 degrees in the morning, 30 in the middle of the day.

On the 5th, after an hour of marching under oak and chestnut trees, we descended into the very pretty valley of the Nam Wat, a tributary of the Black River, remarkably cultivated with rice fields. The Chinese had chosen their center well!

ここで、Pavie はインドシナで初めてモモに出会った。ここにはラズベリー、イチゴ、野生のスマイルがあった。またオークとクリがあった。また、Black River の支流である Nam Wat の谷は、多くのコメが栽培されていた。

P287 の Plate 124



The plateau between the Song Ma and the Black River

Song Ma と Black River の間の台地

P296 の 2 段落目

Suddenly the water stopped rising; it fell. The launch touched the stones, leaned to one side; its light wooden bottom shattered; it took on water. We tried with the help of the cable to moor it on the bank; it was in vain; it filled up to the level of the currents.

舟の木の底が石にあたって水が入ってきた。

P298 の 4 段落目

Hoping to save the boat we had the cable tied to a tree on the edge. But the current took a terrible speed. The launch was covered with water and our feet were soaked. We used the cable to have the equipment evacuated and save ourselves. Sailors and mechanics hung on to it and attempted to get to the bank. We followed them; Lerède, as the captain, wanted to leave last. On the bank, the crowd watched us, terrified. The water was still rising. It covered the cable. The currents were so strong that our bodies were almost horizontal. Then the rope broke and began to detach itself from the tree. The men who preceded us no longer moved, the water closed above our heads Seconds of fear! Ngin and Kam Doï saw the danger; they called the frightened people; with them they got the cable, tightened it and brought us on land while a few, seeing my hat taken away, had the illusion that it was still on my head, and they followed it by running along the banks. The *Leigue* had had its life. The drama lasted two hours in all! After this catastrophe, the presence of Captain Lerède at my side no longer had any reason. On the 26th he returned to Hanoi.

彼らは、コメの（軍の）支給品を受け取った。

P301 の最終段落

The post was in a difficult situation. For two weeks the warehouse was without wine and without tafia. For three days it no longer had rice, and maize was given as a substitute to the infantrymen. Mail could no longer...

Lai Chau の駐屯地は、ひどい状態で、2 週間ワインやタフィアも無かった。3 日間、コメを切らしており、兵士にはトウモロコシが支給されていた。

P311 の 2 段落目

This journey was almost completely carried out in a country similar to that we had visited when going from Luang Prabang to the Black River. Partly inhabited or devastated by Chinese bandits, it rarely offered anything but the forest or the soaked soil of abandoned cultures for shelter. It was in the middle of the rainy season; under torrential showers, the paths of...

中国人の襲撃で、人はいなくなり、森と湿った土しか残っていなかった。

P312 の 2 段落目

Leaving Tak Khoa the day of my departure, Cupet had gone toward Muong Hang, coming out of the basin of the Black River by a plateau with an average altitude of 950 meters on which, close to the villages of Pou Bou, Log Ni and Peng Lao, gold-carrying deposits exploited by the locals are found. Then entering into the basin of the Nam Ma, then in that of the Nam Neun (Song Ka of the Annamese) he reached Traninh by going for more than 400 kilometers along the eastern slopes of the dividing chain between the Mekong and the Gulf of Tonkin, where benzoin is collected in abundance. The crests vary from 1,200 to 1,600 meters and are populated in the valleys and on the plateaus by Pou Thai and Pou Eun and on the heights by Meo and Kha.

ベトナム北部の、ムアンテーンの南西、つまりトンキン湾とメコン川間の高地には、ベンズインが豊富にある地域がある。また、1200-1600mの山の地域には、Pou Thai と Pou Eun という山があり、メオとカー族が居住している。

P313 の 2 段落目と 3 段落目

On 16 July in Muong Met, where he arrived after having descended the Mekong, Captain Cupet took the route of Muong Khassy, a small country south of Luang Prabang, fertile, well populated, and rich in animals, difficult to access and in which the Chinese gangs had never appeared. He had wanted to visit it when coming back from Xieng Khouang but the state of fatigue of his staff and the escort obliged him to leave it to the side.

Having come from the south by the valleys of the Nam Met and of the Nam Ngoun, Cupet returned to Luang Prabang by trying to ascend the northern ravines in which flow many tributaries of the left side of the Nam Khan, the river which ends in the Laotian capital, traveling a region in which Kha villages are numerous on the heights.

ルアンパバンの南にカシーがあり、black flag は、ここには到達していなかった。肥沃で、人口や動物も多かった。(動物が何をさしているかは不明だが、おそらく野生動物ではない。)

Nam Ngoun 川あたりには、Khan 川があつて、これはルアンパバンまで流れている川だが、この地域は、高地に Kha 族が非常にたくさん住んでいる。

P314 の 2 段落目

During the trajectory, the captain observed how much the Laotian villages had suffered from the passage of the Chinese gangs, while the hill tribe peoples had so to speak been spared. For the first time he had an opportunity to see poppy culture from which the Meo and Yao extract opium.

このあたりは、メオとヤオがケシを盛んにとっていた。

P315 の 2 段落目

The altitudes of the chain which he has traveled varies between 1,000 and 1,800 meters. Its slopes are covered with forests in which oak and chestnut trees are met with, mixed with cinnamon, benzoin, and oil trees. There was not one inhabited corner that had not been ravaged by the Chinese gangs and everybody was in doubt whether better times would ever return.

Muong Hiem の標高は 1000-1800m で、斜面は森林に覆われており、オークとクリがある。またシナモン、ベンゾイン、oil tree があった。

P318 の 1 段落目

Mr. Garanger had led a teak wood exploitation in Upper Burma; he had left this country after its conquest by the English. Accompanying me to Laos he envisaged to examine on the right bank of the Mekong the teak forests indicated there and of which I had spoken. He would separate from us in Luang Prabang to return to the basin of the Salween after accomplishing the objective of his journey.

Garanger 氏は、チークの商売を Upper Burma で行っている。

P324 の 2 段落目

During the descent of the river we visited the valley of one of its right tributaries, the Nam Poun, which contains a beautiful not yet exploited teak forest, the splendid development of which demonstrates to us, as the forests of the Nam Lai valley had previously made me recognize, that the soil at this latitude was still very favorable for the production of this precious wood which is not found further south.

メコンを下って、(ルアンパバンから) ビエンチャンへ行った。Nam Poun 川の西側には、チーク林が広がっていた。まだ切られていないものが多く豊かであった。以前、Nam Lai で認識したときと同じようであった。ここより南にはチークは見当たらなかった。

P325 の 2 段落目

The river for which one needs four days to cross it through to the Keng Kiec rapids where the overland route starts, flows between calcareous upthrusts around which the inhabitants of numerous hamlets cultivate rich alluvial soils. It is cut by barrages of rocks that do not constitute great difficulties.

Keng Kiec 辺りの石灰岩の山が突き出している場所の近くは、人が多く居住しており、豊かな沖積の土（堆積した土）を耕していた。

P235 の 5 段落目

The greater part of the inhabitants in the countries of Lakhon, Outhen, and of the edges of the Hin Boun belong to one of these uncountable families which populate the eastern valleys of the Mekong: they call themselves the Nhior.

上流のほうに行くと、Nhior と自称している民族がいた。

P326 の 3 段落目

As soon as we had passed these mountains we found ourselves on the plateau of Cam

Kheut Cam Mon crossed by the Nam Kadinh, the two tributaries of which, the Nam Kieo and the Nam Pao, trace so to speak the road to Nape. The plateau is inhabited by Pou Thai farmers who, besides their field work, do the transport of merchandise between Ha Trai where they arrive by water and Keng Kiec where they take up this route again, for the traders of Vinh and of Outhen or N ong Khay. For this they possess some fifty elephants, the hiring out of which is for them an important source of income.

Cam Keut CamMon の台地は、Pou Thai の農民が住んでいた。商人でもあり、50 頭前後の象を有しており重要な現金収入源であった。

P326 の 4 段落目

The plateau is situated at a height of 250 meters at the foot of the Pou Hai Mountains. It progressively elevates towards the Annamese chain at the base of which it reached 600 meters. The terrain is very uneven, the main obstacle of the trajectory between these two points which comprises 90 kilometers and four days of marching by elephant is the passage of the Nam Kadinh, a river which is not less than 150 meters wide at the point where one crosses it over a floating bamboo bridge which is taken away each year by the first water rises.

Cam Keut CamMon の台地は標高 250m ほどであり、Pou Hai 山脈のふもとにあった。これらは 600m ほどの山々であった。…。またここにある Nam Kadinh 川は、150m 以上の幅がある川であり、タケの浮橋 (floating bamboo bridge) があった。この橋は、水位が上がると毎年流れてしまう橋であった。

P341 の 3 段落目

The places in which I would have to operate being comprised within the vast stretch of territory between Yunnan and Cambodia, a certain number of collaborators who, in what follows, could be called on to represent us in the regions which have become familiar to them, and taken from various ministerial departments, had to be placed under my leadership to receive according to their skills as topographers, hydrographers, naturalists, or political agents the assignment which would be most suitable.

Pavie は、ミッションの協力者として、地形学者 (topographer)、水路測量技師 (hydrographer)、博物学者 (naturalist) および政治の関係者が必要だとしている。

P346 の 3 段落目

The territories of the left bank, in general south of the Kingdom of Luang Prabang onwards, were more especially recognized as suitable for cow and buffalo raising and important herds were sent for sale from this region to Oubon from where they took routes to Cambodia or Siam.

ルアンパバンの南のメコン川の左岸のバンクには、ウシやスイギュウの飼育に適した土地があり、ウボンによく運ばれていた。

P348 の 1 段落目

We explored the Sip Song Pahn Na, a very uneven country of excellent tea, the plateaus of which are covered with plantations of the precious shrub, and of low valleys cultivated with rice fields. The main region is inhabited by the Lue, and it is tributary to China which exerts a

rather nominal authority there because it needs to assure its tea purchases. We saw it from East to West and from North to South at the time when it was in turmoil by a revolt that I was lucky to appease.

シップソンパンナーも調査した。ここは上質のチャがとれる。また、貴重な低木のプランテーションがある（チャのこと）。低地では、水田がある。ここには主にルーが住んでいる。

P348 の 3 段落目

Finally, I personally studied the Chinese side of the border in Yunnan from the main sources of the Black River up to Man Hao and Lao Kay, finding an almost poor country in which a few products similar to ours, such as buckwheat and potatoes, are grown. It is populated by inhabitants of very varied origins: Thai, Lolo, Hougni and Kha, in the countryside, and Chinese in the small trading centers of Muong Lé, Van Pouten, and Man Hao.

雲南の中国側に行って個人的に調査したが、ここは貧しく、ソバやイモ類 (potatoes) が栽培されていた。ここは民族が豊富で、Thai, Lolo, Hougni, Kha がいた。小さい trading center には、中国人がいた。

P348 の 4 段落目

For transport in the wild regions of the East and the Southeast men and elephants are almost exclusively used, and especially mules in the Sip Song Pahn Na and Yunnan, and if they are lacking, men are used.

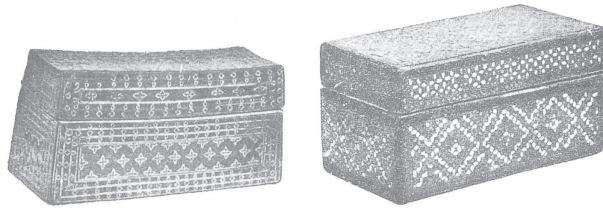
インドシナでは、主に陸路の輸送は、人と象が手段として使われていた。中国側つまりシップソンパンナーと雲南は、ラバが使われていた。それらがいない場合には人が運んでいた。

P355 の Plate 134



The floating bamboo bridge on the Nam Ka Dinh
Nam Ka Dinh のタケの浮橋

P357 の Plate 138



Laotian caskets

ラオスの箱 (箱でいいか?)

P362 の 3 段落目

Not used to any kind of work, the Black Flags were for the greater part parasites on the country. If they respected their territory of cantonment, they however went looting the neighboring districts. Gamblers and opium smokers they indulged in isolated acts of banditry to satisfy their vices. Complaints against them were numerous.

(Black Flag の) ギャンブラーとケシの喫煙者は、そうした活動にふけり、彼らに対する大量の不満が出ていた。

P365 の 4 段落目

The exodus, which began on 17 March, took place in three columns marching with a day interval. Those who engaged in trade or agriculture and who had obtained from the district chiefs that they would come under them, stayed back in the country. The number of those leaving, 1,200 men, were increased by an equal number of women, children, or the elderly. Each column was escorted by twenty Annamese infantrymen. They were led by the Lieutenants Grandjean and Rutin; the last one by Major Pennequin.

Black Flag からの攻撃を避けるため、難民は 3 月 17 日に (広田注: ハノイ周辺から?) 出発した。商人や農民もいた。1200 人の男、同数の女、子供、年寄り。それぞれの列は 20 人の Annam の兵士が先導していた。

P366 の 2 段落目

The moment we were setting off again, Kam Heun, Kam La, and Kam Doï moored on the bank in a boat. "When you came the first time to this country," they told me, "the inhabitants were in the forests, now they are in their houses in the valley and cultivate their fields peacefully. In the name of everybody, we the chiefs, have come to salute you first and to thank you again!"

あなたが初めてここ (Lai Chau?あるいはより広く Annam?) にきたとき住民は森に逃げていた。今は住民は平和に畑を耕している。

P371 の 4 段落目

In the second part, entitled "The Peoples of the Black River," Félix Le Dantec summarizes a few considerations on the Moi and on their progressive concentration in the region that separates the Annamese from the Thais.

(広田注: 訳注も含めると、Félix Le Dantec は、地質の調査を行い、2 冊の本を出版している。"The black river", "The peoples of the Black River" である。(彼は優れた Natural Scientist であ

ると書かれているが、英語では出版されていない。Biology も優れていると書いている。この後、フランスから呼ばれ、帰ってしまい、Pavie は非常に残念がっている。Felix has published many works and reports on natural history and biology という文章が P373 に載っている。ちなみに Wikipedia では、Zoology の教員とあり、また原生生物の専門とあった)

P375 の 1 段落目の最終行

The presence of Déo Van Tri made the journey from Lai to Theng, which I nevertheless made for the third time, very instructive. He knew the country and inhabitants of such diverse origins admirably well as moreover he knew the whole region up to the Tonkinese delta, up to the heart of Yunnan, and up to Luang Prabang. He had followed this road very often, the last time in June 1887 during his return from the expedition in Laos. Learning in Theng about the march of a French column which attempted the passage of the Red River to the Black River, he rushed back to his country and in two days crossed this trajectory which is slightly more than a hundred kilometers but which, because of its very uneven terrain with altitudes which vary daily from 300 or 400 to 1,000 and 1,200 meters, one rarely crosses through in less than five days. He repeated what they had always told me in Laos and which I knew also from experience-that the Black River, the road from Lai to Theng, the Nam Ngoua and the Nam Hou Rivers formed the most practical road from Tonkin to Luang Prabang and Upper Laos in the present state of the simple utilization of nature.

Upper Laos では、今のところ、自然の単純利用しか行われていなかった。

P376 の 1 段落目

...aspirations for peace they always had, and how we would be eternally thanked by them for having brought them happiness. He entertained us about the Kha living on the mountain flanks and in the forests, about the Meo and the Yao, nomads living on the summits whose migrations from Yunnan dated to only twenty-five years ago, of the time of the great rebellion of Muslim Yunnan against China. Our porters for the luggage had been recruited amongst some and the other of them. He spoke everybody's language just as he knew Annamese and Chinese. With his help we understood their thoughts and desires and we applied ourselves to make them feel happy they were with us.

彼 (Déo Van Tri) は、山や森にいる Kha の生活の話や、25 年前、すなわち中国に対して雲南のムスリムが大きな反乱を起こしていた時期に雲南から移住をした遊牧民である Meo や Yao の生活の話をして楽しませてくれた。(広田注：Meo、Yao の民族移動が、具体的な年をあげて説明されている。)

P377 の 2 段落目

On the 23rd, having arrived in Theng after five stopovers, one we made in the forest and four in large villages, for the chiefs and people of which seeing me again was a feast and whose reception charmed my companions Lefevre-Pontalis and Vacle who, since the beginning of the journey, observed with happiness the impetus toward us of all the people we met.

ムアンテーンに着く前に、我々は 5 回休憩した。1 回は森の中、4 回は大きな村であった。

P377 の 5 段落目

We too had to wait to leave until the boats requested from the authorities in the Laotian capital would come to fetch us. This waiting is not useless for the organization of the district of which the vast plateau of Theng forms the most densely populated part. I proceed with this task with the new chief of the region who is succeeding Colonel Pennequin. The important question to be settled is the repatriation of about fifteen hundred inhabitants of Laos, refugees since the times of turmoil and who would return immediately to the great plain if they had buffaloes to work on their fields and if their former chiefs were re-appointed to their former functions. I advanced, on my personal funds, the money for the purchase of buffaloes for these chiefs which we reinstall and the return *en masse* of these people took place immediately.

ムアンテーンで、もし、役畜であるスイギュウをもっている場合、1500人のラオス人の誰が戻るのかを、Pennequin 大佐の後任の新しい長に聞いたかった。

P380 の 3 段落目

In our small post the situation was very good; during the management of Mr. Massie, no problems occurred. The house is complete. It is a great wooden building of 62 meters long, built in the local style. Its wooden floor is three meters above the ground and a large veranda surrounds it. With its back against the small hills which border the river on the right bank and opposite the city, one enjoys a marvelous view and we are better lodged there than we would ever be during our peregrinations.

(ルアンパバンの) 私たちの家は完璧であった。62mの長さがあるすばらしい木の家で、地方のスタイルで作られていた。

P383 の 1 段落目から 2 段落目

The small monument erected on the tomb of Henri Mouhot has been completed. To honor the memory of our compatriot and to salute this beloved predecessor we all go to the village of Ban Peunom where the remains of the sympathetic explorer, who has first made known and beloved the name of France in Laos, rests on the edges of the Nam Khan River.

Mr. Macey, the delegate of the French Syndicate of Upper Laos, has seen his warehouse constantly being visited by buyers since his arrival. He is happy with his start and the assessment of the place gives him the best hopes for the future. His goods, composed of French products for the first time introduced in Laos, have been reduced by two-thirds in one month's time. He will now descend the river and successively install himself for a few days in the important points.

この時期に、アンリムオの墓が完成している。ナムカン川の端。

Macey というフランス人商人がいて、フランスの品物を商売している。ラオスに初めてフランスの商品を紹介した商人である。

P387 の 1 段落目

Pou Fang, about which we have already talked, is situated on the extremity of the Sip Song Chau Thai, close to 120 kilometers West of Lai. It is the junction point of the two trade routes formerly very much traveled: (1) the road from Lai toward Xieng Houng and the

Mekong, a continuation of that coming from Hanoi and from Cho Bo parallel with the Black River; (2) the road from China toward Luang Prabang by Muong Lé and the valley of the Nam Hou. Formerly, this was some kind of crossroads between Tonkin, China, Burma, and Laos. The caravans passing there were numerous; it was also a trading point. For thirty years, all trade had more or less disappeared because of the insecurity.

Pou fang は交通の要衝であり、非常に多くの caravan が通り、trading point であった。しかしながら、30 年間治安が不安定であったために、これらの貿易は消滅してしまった。

P390 の 2 段落目

During this trajectory a rather great number of villages has been passed by, among others Muong Mà, Muong Kia, Muong Tone, and Muong Nhié, all Thai and placed in the valleys. The others, Kha, Yao, Meo, and Ougni are installed on the slopes and the summits. But the country, like that which Mr. Cogniard has just visited, had been devastated by the Chinese gangs, and the majority of the inhabitants were still hiding in the woods which cover three-quarters of this land.

この経路 (Muong Lai から Pou Fang) では、4 分の 3 が森林に覆われており、住民の多くは依然として森に隠れていた。

P390 の最終段落

The moment of the passage of the mission was exactly that when the troops from Yunnan had started the campaign against the gang of Huyen Khao and everybody expected the bandits to cross the border and again invade the region. Pennequin applied himself to bringing the people back to their huts and to persuade them that they had nothing to fear from anybody. All had returned to see him, because his reputation had reached their ears. It was the moment when the rice and cotton fields had to be prepared: thus the installation of the new chief and his men also...

ちょうどその時期 (4 月下旬から 5 月くらい?) はコメとワタの畑の準備の時期であった。

P391 の 4 段落目

On the road, they noted the presence of many wild elephants in the deserted parts of the country. Near Muong Nhié, the men of Kam Heun even killed a solitary one, the tusks of which the colonel reported to weigh twenty kilograms.

この地域には、野生の象がたくさんいる。大きな象もあり、20 キロもある象牙も報告されていた。

P392 の 3 段落目

Since several years, the insecurity of the country caused the road to be abandoned and in the middle section the convoy was obliged to make a day's detour to avoid places made impracticable by fallen trees and the invasion of the vegetation. The last part was better because a well beaten road going from Ha Hin to the salt mines of Muong Hou, a little to the North, joins it.

道には木が倒れていたり、植生が破壊されたりしていたので、通行不可能であった。

P399 の 2 段落目

This region between the Mekong and the loss of the Sé Bang Fai forms a vast plain strewn with calcareous up-thrusts at the foot of which alternatively fertile land cultivated as rice fields and thin glade forests stretch out, according to whether the water is abundant or not. The mountains of the dividing chain are rich in iron minerals but the locals do not exploit it except for the deposit of Na Kia which we already discussed.

メコン川とセーバンファイ川の間は、石灰岩が突き出す巨大な平野で、そこには肥沃な、イネが栽培されている土地と、疎林があった。

P400 の 2 段落目

Messrs. Cupet and Lukan, who had left for Nong Khay on 21 March, reached this important center on the first of April after twelve stages made very tiring by the temperature, the dust, and the reflection on a soil whitish in general and little forested.

(Lakhon 周辺では) 土壌は全体的に白く、暑い (3月21日)。森林はほとんどない。

P400 の 3 段落目から 4 段落目

The new region visited, situated on the right bank of the Mekong, differs very much from that previously traveled on the other bank. For the uneven terrain covered with luxurious forests and thinly spread with villages there is substituted a uniformly flat soil, a little uneven only at the separation of the valleys of two important watercourses which cross through it, the Nam Song Kham and Nam Luong. Adorned with glade forests, deforested at the edges of numerous and populous centers, water is scarce in this last period of the drought. Most of the brooks and ponds stretching along the road are dry. Two great depressions covering a surface of 7,000 to 10,000 hectares, the Nong Han Xieng Soum and the Nong Han Noi, the former situated near Lakhon and the latter near Muong Han, retain water year round and pour their waters, the former into the Nam Khan, a tributary of the Mekong, and the latter into the Nam Pao, a sub-tributary of the Nam Moun. The country, although much more inhabited than that on the left bank, far from shows a population density in proportion to its wealth because of the continuous turmoil of which it has been the theatre: invasions, wars, kidnapping of the inhabitants, etc.

Thus Nong Khay has the greatest part of the transit from Upper Laos and it was toward Korat that the caravans went to enter Bangkok with the valuable products of the country.

谷には、湿地林が広がっているものの、多くの人口がいるために切り開かれている。

大きな池が二つあった。Nong Han Xieng Soum と Nong Han Noi である。前者は Lakhon の近くにあり、後者は Muong Han の近くにある。両者とも年を通じて水を蓄えている。

ノンカイは非常に重要な町で、コラートを通過してバンコクに重要な品物が流れている。

P401 の 2 段落目

It is a country very different in appearance from that seen in the preceding itinerary. More glade forests with thin trees, more powdery roads, but open, green plains strewn with forests with luxurious vegetation. On the trajectory, the villages are numerous and populous. Several vast muddy swamps, which one has to cross with water halfway up the legs, cut the road.

From Tourakhom to Borikan, where the captain arrived on 13 April, the road crosses through a mountainous country but generally stays on flat land in the bottom of the valleys. Then I ascended that of the Nam Som, a tributary of the Nam Ngoum and then descended that of the Nam Nhiep which goes directly to the Mekong. Only the part between the sources of these rivers has ravines; one reaches an altitude of 750 meters there; the Nam Mang is born there.

(ノンカイから Tourakhom と Borikan へ)

ボリカンとノンカイの中間の主な中心は、Tourakhom である。(広田注：探すのに苦労したが、Tourakhom はナムグムとナムチェンの合流点にある、現在のムアンカオ村である。Volume2 の p94 の地図参照。) 湿地林 (glade forest) には細い木が優占している。また、平野部には、豊かな森林が存在している。村もたくさんあり、人口も多い。

P402 の 4 段落目と 5 段落目

Having reached Tourakhom by boat on 5 May he found a letter of Mr. de Malglaive informing him of a salt exploitation in the vicinity of Ban Bo. He went there and noted that 300 kilograms are extracted every day by evaporation from the water contained in two wells.

On 9 May Mr. Counillon left on foot. The country he visited is populated and well cultivated in the valleys. The road goes to the Northwest, first to find the slopes of the heights where two tributaries of the Mekong, the Nam Thon and Nam Sang have their sources. After the passage of these two watercourses, navigable from the point where one crosses them, it descends to the South.

Ban Bo の近くでは、塩田があり、毎日 300kg が作られていた。

人口が多く、谷には畑がたくさんあった。

P405 の 3 段落目

The country which he had traveled, populated and well cultivated in parts, was generally almost deserted since it had been devastated by the Chinese gangs. The population there belonged to the varieties of the Thai race.

Borikan は、部分的には人口が多く、耕地があった。

P406 の 1 段落目

Mr. Cupet, the day of his arrival, 30 April, took the road from Xieng Houang, the capital of Tranhinh, the country of the Pou Eun. Five days are necessary to cross the distance separating the two centers. The road keeps to the valley of the Nam Nhiep which is not navigable and formed by two rivers coming together in Xi eng Khouang, the Nam Niou and Nam Dinh Soung, the sources of which, on the plateau of Tranhinh, are at more than 1,200 meters of altitude. The poor and little inhabited country was still reverberating with the passage of the Chinese gangs. Some of its areas are very picturesque. After having climbed the Nam Nhiep close to the village of Na Huong, the road gets close to the left bank and for nearly twenty five kilometers, the river which flows into a series of inclining planes, stacked in steps and falling in cascades, cutting itself a passage amidst a chaos of rocks detached from the mountains from the two banks, the slopes of which are covered with a luxurious vegetation.

Na Huong 近くの Nam Nhiep 川付近の斜面には、豊かな植生があった。

P408 の 4 段落目

The country is populated and rich in buffaloes and cows. It is a cattle raising area that supplies the neighboring provinces with animals.

ナムグムのあたりには、ウシやスイギュウが豊富にいた。この地域は、家畜を豊富に飼育している地域であり、周辺地域に家畜を供給していた。

P409 の 2 段落目

On 16 May, Mr. de Malglaive took the road from Pa Tang in Muong Yang. He met Mr. Counillon who was ill in Na That, continued his march being obliged to pass again by the ravines of Muong Guong and reached the basin of the Nam Koang, a tributary of the Nam Song, a country of cattle-raising, very populous and the soil of which yields splendid harvests. In this region he learned on 23 May from the locals that Mr. Cupet was ill. He rushed to join him. It was then that in In Tamak he met Rô, the interpreter, and the next day the captain.

Nam Song の支流である Nam Koang 川の盆地は、家畜を飼育している土地であり、人口も多く、十分な収量（作物名なし）がとれる土があった。

P411 の 3 段落目

It had in particular achieved to make known the roads of communication between Annam and the Mekong by Cam Mon and the valley of the Sé Bang Fai, shown the region south of the ruined plateau of Traninh and the populated valleys, rich due to cattle raising, of the watercourses which bring the waters of this plateau to the Mekong, the important centers of which were Bolikan and Tourakhom. Finally, the itinerary of Messrs. Cupet and Lugan on the right bank of the river, from Lakhon to Nong Kai had given a first idea of the region north of the Laotian plateau, toward which the products of the North of the Mekong valley were then going.

チャンニンの南の地域（Cam Mon あたり？）は、家畜に適した場所である。

P413 の 1 段落目

As we have seen, the mission left Luang Prabang on 4 July to descend the river. The waters were swelling but had not yet reached their high level when we were before the Keng Louong, the rapids reputed to be the most dangerous in this part of the Mekong. By the negligence of the oarsmen, who had to unload the luggage and follow the bank very closely, three of our vessels carrying together with me, Messrs. Lefèvre-Pontalis and Molleur, and our local servants, were taken in the whirlpools of the rapids and half went down. The wrecks, adorned with bundles of bamboo, maintained themselves between two arms and could be brought to the bank intact. This accident showed the kind of danger to which one is exposed on the river and how, thanks to the well thought out construction of the rafts, one can escape from them.

危険な早瀬である Keng Loong を通過する際、タケの束で補強した舟の残骸があった。

P413 の 2 段落目

Continuing the descent, on the right bank we successively observed the confluence of the Nam Poun, a river I ascended the previous year together with Mr. Vacle to visit a beautiful

teak forest on its banks and Pak Lay, the exit of the only road used between the central valleys of the Mekong and the Menam where I stayed three months with the old King, after the destruction of Luang Prabang in 1887.

Nam Poun とメコンの合流地点あたりは、いいチーク林があった。

P414 の 3 段落目

On the 14th we visited the ruins of Vieng Chang in the lower part of the splendid valley the fertility of which-at the same time no doubt also the mouth of the Nam Ngoum which today has been thrown far to the East-determined in ancient times the choice for the location of the old capital of Lower Laos whose inhabitants, by seeing us so active among them, began to hope for rebuilding.

ビエンチャンの廃墟は、ナムグムの河口の肥沃な谷の下部にあった。

P414 の 4 段落目

On the same day we had a stopover in Nong Khay, the center which together with Oubon then divided the trade of the Mekong valley and where nevertheless goods from Siam arrived only after thirty days in ox carts. Like in a large village, over a long stretch, its huts barely border the small road which separates the river from its huge plain of rice fields. The Chinese trading houses from Bangkok and Korat were represented there by seventy small traders of the same nationality. The Siamese government maintained a small garrison and a commissioner of the same rank as the one installed in Luang Prabang.

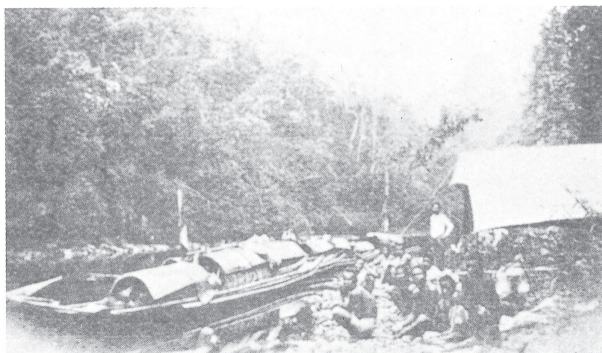
Nong Khay には、水田の広大な平野があった。バンコクやコラートからの商品を扱う中国商人の家が 70 ほどあった。

P414 の最終段落

When leaving Nong Khay after three days, we had a change of boats and oarsmen. Those who left us, broke up their rafts and isolated their pirogues so they could ascend the currents loaded with objects of all kinds and especially with salt.

ノンカイで特に重要な商品は塩であった。

P420 の Plate 151



The tomb of Henri Mouhot

アンリムオの墓

P421 の Plate 153



Kha on a march

行進中の Kha

P424 の Plate 157



A bridge over a torrent in the forest

森の急流にかかる橋

P424 の Plate 158



A convoy of rafts in Luang Prabang

Luang Prabang に停泊中のいかだ

P425 の 2 段落から 4 段落目

The road runs over a generally sandy soil, uniformly flat, sometimes in glade forest, sometimes in rice fields and even in salt marshes. It meets some twelve villages during the five-day march.

The means of transportation in this region, which is easy to travel, are like in Nong Khay: ox and buffalo carts for trading goods and luggage, elephants and horses for travelers.

Mr. Macey had preceded us by two days to Oubon where two hundred Chinese traders were established, doing business with Korat and Bangkok. He sold almost completely what he still had to sell.

(Kemmarat から Oubon の道のりでは) 砂質土壌で、時々湿地林が広がっていた。水田があり、塩がでる湿地 (salt marsh) があった。5 日間の行程で、12 の村落に遭遇した。ここは、輸送が非常にたやすく、牛車や、水牛車が物品を運んでおり、象とウマが旅行者を運んでいた。これはノンカイでも同じである。

Oubon は中国人商人が 200 人ほどおり、バンコクやコラートとビジネスをしていた。

P426 の 2 段落目

There was a very important trade of cows and buffaloes in Oubon with Cambodia and Siam. The customs obstacles placed in the way of this trade in the last locality at the Cambodian border were such that the herds were by necessity driven to Bangkok.

ウボンでは、非常に重要な貿易品であるウシとスイギュウが取引されていた。これらは、カンボジアや Siam に出されていた。

P427 の 4 段落目

Kong is the capital of the small Province of Si Pahn Dôn (4,000 Ssles), the name of which simply means that it is composed of a great number of isles and is a rich district, very densely inhabited, whose population lives from their rice fields and which also owes its wealth to the commercial traffic on which the barrage of the river imposes inland water transport.

Sipandon のあたりは、村が続いており、人口が多かった。人口密度も高く、これは水田によるものであり、また水路があり、商業的な輸送経路があったことにもよる。

P428 の 2 段落目と 3 段落目

In this trajectory four hundred villages had been seen in addition to the main centers, the population figures of which were furnished by the local authorities: Luang Prabang 23,000 inhabitants; Pak Lay 1,500 inhabitants; Xieng Khan 3,000 inhabitants; Vieng Chang 2,000 inhabitants; Nong Khay 11,500 inhabitants, Pon Pissay 1,300 inhabitants; Saniaboury 2,000 inhabitants; Outhen 3,000 inhabitants; Lakhon 5,000 inhabitants; Panom 1,000 inhabitants; Muong Mouc 4,600 inhabitants; Kemmarat 1,500 inhabitants; Oubon 21,000 inhabitants; Bassac, 10,000 inhabitants; Mulopanoc 2,300 inhabitants; and Khong 1,500 inhabitants.

The edges of the watercourse and of the river in particular being more inhabited than the rest of the country in general, these figures thus indicated a smaller population density than the rest of the land itineraries had shown. The observation at the same time showed that the majority of the localities had huts, plantations, or fields on the two banks, indicating in contradiction with the widespread belief that the river was a territorial border.

地方 (Local Authority) の記録によれば、ルアンパバンの人口は 23000 人、パクライが 1500 人、Xieng Khan が 3000 人、ビエンチャンが 2000 人、ノンカイが 11500 人、Pon Pissay が 1300 人、サイニャブリーが 2000 人、Outhen が 3000 人、Lakhon が 5000 人、Panom が 1000 人、Mouong Muoc は 4600 人 (訳者によれば別名、Ban(g) Muoc(k)。現在の

ムクダハンである)、ケマラートが1500人、Oubonが21000人、バサック(チャンパーサック)が10000人、Mulopanocが2300人(訳者によればvolume2のmap18にある。別名Moulapoumok)、Khongが1500人である。

この周辺は、他の地域と比べても人口が多かった。また我々はここで家、プランテーション、畑を観察した。ここでは、川は領域の境界であるという広く信じられている考えとは異なる実態があった。(広田注:川は境界ではなかったということ。)

P445の最終段落

With the beginning of November, the appropriate moment had come for the reconnaissance of the cart road, between Sambor and Stung Treng. He did the examination of it. To pass terrain less cut up in ravines by watercourses, this road goes sharply to the East, following the small hills of which I have spoken above and turns around a small chain of hills, through vast glade forests in which one meets only two villages. It ends in Prouk, on the Srepok twenty-five kilometers from Stung Treng to which the carts...

Sambor と Stung Treng の間には、湿地林があり、その周辺の通行可能性を検討した。

P449の最終段落からP450の1段落目

Yasothon, on the Nam Si, is 130 kilometers from Ban[g] Mouc, by a road constantly in the plains which is followed by ox carts. The terrain is lightly uneven at the separation line between the Mekong and the Nam Si. The country is covered with forests, strewn with brooks, only two of which are important: the Nam Bang Hin, a tributary of the Mekong, and the Se Bai, a tributary of the Moun. They have their sources in the small hills seen from the road. The country is poor and thinly inhabited up to Sé Bai; further down the forest brightens and is populated with villages. The plain of Yasothon is covered with rice fields and rich pastures in which herds of cows and buffaloes graze. In easy communication with Oubon, Yasothon is important for trade. A certain number of Chinese traders have settled there.

(ラオスに近いタイ東北部であるイサーン地方の調査)牛車で移動。この辺は平坦あるいは少しうねる土地がある。この辺は森林で覆われ、Nam Siの支流の小川が流れる。二つ重要な川があり、Nam Bang HinとSé Baiである。人口は少ない。ヤソトーンの近くは水田や放牧地が多くある。そこでは、ウシとスイギュウが飼われている。ウボンとの連絡には、ヤソトーンは貿易として重要である。かなりの数の中国人商人が居住している。Nam Siのあたりは、すばらしい水田(splendid rice fields)があった。

P450の3段落目

Eighty kilometers separate Yasothon from Roi Et. The road crosses exceptionally fertile territories which Mr. Cupet had only seen then north of Vi eng Chang. Along its edges the villages succeeded each other almost without interruption. The Nam Si is at a short distance. Its rises fertilize the plain which is covered by splendid rice fields. Numerous herds of cows, buffaloes and also horses, which they export to Korat and Bangkok, increase the wealth of this beautiful region. Roi Et has four to five hundred huts; some thirty Chinese do business there.

(上の続き)また、ウシ、スイギュウ、ウマがかなりの数いた。これらはコラートやバンコクに送られており、この地域を潤わせていた。Roi Etは、4-500世帯あり、30世帯

前後の中国人が商売をしていた。

P450 の 4 段落目

During the 109 kilometers of road between Roi Et and Ban Muong on the Nam Moun, the country gradually takes a different appearance. As one distances oneself from the Nam Si, crops decrease and villages become scarce. Beginning with Muong Tiatou, numerous salty efflorescences appear on the surface. The land is no longer suitable for cultivation, and the trees become stunted, less luxurious. The country, they assure the captain, retains the same appearance up to Korat. Two large villages are met with on this trajectory, Ketaravissai, where they work iron and Savanapoum which does salt trade. In Ban Muong, Mr. Cupet embarks for Oubon.

Roi Et と Ban Muong の間は、耕地として適さなくなり、植生も貧弱になった。村も少なくなった。2つの大きな村が、鉄と塩の交易をしていた。

P451 の 2 段落目

The road by Muong Det, which Mr. Cupet followed, is not interesting. After having left the beautiful rice fields of the edges of the Nam Moun, it enters the forest and remains there until Bassac, without meeting any important place. The country is poor, barely populated with Laotians mixed with Kouï, a race spread over this region up to Cambodia and who engage in the craft of iron which comes from the mines in Kompong Soai. Muong Det is situated on the Nam Dom, a navigable tributary of the Nam Moun.

Nam Moun の近くは、きれいな水田地帯が広がっていた。その後は、森林であった。森林以外何もなかった。

P452 の 1 段落目

...which it pours its waters into the Nam Si, is born. Then he continued in the same direction to Tchenobot on the edge of this latter river and went westwards to reach Pou Kiou in the region of the sources of the Nam Si's tributaries. Finally, returning by Pou Vieng, in the North, he embarked in Kon Ken on this important river, surveyed it up to the Nam Moun and, in order not to have his companions wait for him, he went by boat to Oubon and then to Bassac. The countries that he traveled were essentially the same as those described by Mr. Cupet.

(広田注：Tchenobot という町が、Volume 2 の p53 にある。岩本千綱の本のチャナボットである。コンケンとチャイヤプーンの間にある。Volume 2 の p144 も参照 Chonnabot という名前。Pavie の Map18 のコンケンの近くに、M. Tchenobot という地名でも記載。別に日本人の文献（村嶋文献：（村島（2016）岩本千綱の『暹羅老撾安南三国探検実記』をめぐって：探検の背景と実記の質。アジア太平洋討究 27: 13-59））でも指摘。岩本文献の信頼性に疑義を呈している）

P452 の 2 段落目

Mr. Cogniard, during his sojourn in Lakhon, drafted an interesting study of this region and sent Mr. Dugast to Outhen to do a similar study there. When the time to take up the work in the field had arrived again, both had set off on the road for Sakhon Lakhon by the road previously surveyed by Messrs. Cupet and Lugan. From there, with Mr. Cogniard surveying

the itinerary, they had gone to Yasothon by Calassim, traveling the same plains we already described and crossing the eastern part of the basin of the Nam Si, populated, fertile and rich in pastures.

Nam Si の盆地は、人口が多く肥沃で、牧草地も多かった。

P452 の最終段落

Mr. Dugast, before proceeding to Oubon, would reconnoiter the important village of Sanassay in the South-East and then come back to Yasothon. He went on the road on 1 November, across a very fertile and well-populated...

Sanassay の近くは、肥沃で人口が多かった。(またこの後塩田の記述もある。)

P454 の最終段落から P455 の 1 段落目

Mr. Cupet first crossed the great island of Don Deng, two by three kilometers, and after having crossed several small tributaries of the Mekong, entered the valley of the Sé Khong on a terrain as difficult as it was uneven. Beginning with the first third of the road, the road runs at a distance and successively along the Nam Kam Po, Sé Bien, and Sé Khong Rivers. In the last of these trajectories the region was infested with bandits who, while fleeing, adorned the roads with small poisoned lances to slow down pursuers. Villages were scarce. The little cultivated soil is rich in iron and in silver and antimony-carrying lead minerals, of which the captain collected samples. Siempang at 125 kilometers from Bassac is inhabited by Laotians and Cambodians. The Sé Kong is 300 meters wide there.

Sé Khong の谷の近くは、村がまばらで、耕地も少なかった。土には鉄と銀が多く、隊長はサンプルを採取した。

P455 の 3 段落目

Ta Kalan at 55 kilometers from Siempang is the last Laotian village in the East. Its road is practicable for carts and quite traveled. It passes a glade forest, which is thicker when approaching the Se Sane, the main tributary of the Srepok, on the edge of which Ta Kalan was settled three years ago. Leaving it for Ban Laia, 90 kilometers to the Southeast, one enters a more uneven country; the average height is 350 to 400 meters. It is the beginning of the territory inhabited by populations that are called "savage". These are first of all the Brao, then the Temponne and the Djarai. The soil is fertile and strewn with brooks, forests, and grasslands. Rice fields succeed each other. The villages were all fortified because there was no safety; the people were making war village against village to make prisoners which they then sold.

Siempang から 55 キロのところにある Kalan 付近には豊かな湿地林があった。…。Ban Laia の近くは土が肥沃で、森や草地もあった。水田もあった。

P457 の 1 段落目と 2 段落目

Cambodians and which in its last part had no roads in this direction other than the one cut for himself by the traveler through the tall grasses. In Moulapoumok he passed the Mekong and took the traveled road, which over a trajectory of 50 kilometers, during which one only meets with the village of Ban Ké, leads to Siempang. There he found Messrs. Cupet and

Lugan. Continuing his itinerary, in Say Sabou he went to take the road of Palassu, a village 60 kilometers to the South, on the edge of the Sé San. To get there he passed Ban Yeun, inhabited by Kha Penong, and the Se Kong River, 350 meters wide, and traveled a road almost constantly in glade forests.

Instead of leading him to Ban Laia where he had to meet his companions, the guide following the instructions of the Siamese commissioner brought him to the edges of the Srépok at the village of Kebal Reméas, already visited by Mr. de Coulgeans, counting no doubt on seeing him descending to Stung Treng then. But Mr. Dugast recognized the wrong direction which they had made him follow and again managed to find the road from Ban Laia and after a march of 90 kilometers in deserted country, but the appearance of which changed every day while remaining beautiful from glade forest to grassy plain or thick shrubs, in Ban Ban Sæum on 11 December, he joined the itinerary of Mr. Cupet, whom he met the next day and informed him about the difficulties he had experienced.

Ban Laia から Nong Te あたりまでは、大きな森林、湿地林、草原の平原、叢林といろいろ変化した。

(P462-464 は落丁)

P468 の 3 段落目

This first part of the trajectory has already been visited and surveyed by the Pennequin group. Mr. Vacle has also traveled it to visit Muong Hou. Keeping in the basin of the Black River and on its right bank, the road, which has been cut as straight as possible by the locals, is tiring to travel. Crossing great heights, it passes, from one terrain to another, many tributaries of the right of the great watercourse. The march is however bearable, thanks to the gentle temperature due to the heights which we reached from the second day of the march onwards and which, during the journey, will keep the stages at an average height of 1,000 meters above the sea level. Despite the succession of great heights on the terrain, the road is sufficiently practicable. Formerly very much traveled by the caravans from Yunnan, during this time when the demands of the Annamese obliged the inhabitants of the upper regions to renounce all trade with the delta, it has for several years been abandoned due to the insecurity. As a preparation for our journey, Déo Van Tri had it repaired. It would henceforth be maintained. It appeared to us that because of its importance it would not fail to be used for traffic again within a short delay. During the journey of Mr. Pennequin the country was almost deserted. It had repopulated quickly now and twelve of our fourteen stopovers were made in inhabited places.

以前はこの地域は、中国からのキャラバンでにぎわっていたが、黒旗軍のおかげで、すっかりいなくなってしまった。そのおかげでハノイ周辺のデルタ地帯との商売は、ほとんどなくなっていた。

P469 の 1 段落目

Wild elephants grazed in the district of Pou Fang: the exuberant vegetation of the small uninhabited valleys and of the ravines attracted and kept them there. During a length of more than thirty kilometers, the road trampled, the soil covered with branches, broken and even

uprooted trees, indicated every so often that barely a few days, often a few hours before our caravan arrived, the pachyderms had passed where we marched. From time to time their herds were within view on the cleared slopes.

Pou Fang では、野生の象が grazed されていた。ここには豊富な植生があった。

P469 の 3 段落目

In this respect, here is a fact that gives an idea about the honesty of the locals. The elephant had fallen at a rather great distance from the stopover place. They could not wait to take the tusks which are difficult to extract. The caravan simply supplied with a good quantity of meat, sought after by our people, had continued its march after recommending the Kha of the country to reserve the ivory for our return. The latter saw the costly deposit (the tusks weighed 20 kilograms each), wanted to get rid of it, and sent it to the neighboring village with an invitation to do the same. Since with every stage at least a day is lost with explanations, all these peoples being of different origins, the tusks could not reach us. Continuing their journey through the Sip Song Pahn Na, they arrived after ten days in Xieng Tong, only then the chief of this Panh Na, understanding that they could not arrive and having assurance of our return to his country, decided to keep them in store.

住民は象牙を取った。それぞれ 20kg あった。

P469 の最終段落

Pou Fang is the region most to the North of Indochina where I have noted the presence of wild elephants.

Pou Fang は、インドシナで野生の象が存在する最も北に位置している。

(P470-P471 は落丁)

P473 の 2 段落目

Every time we meet a watercourse, an abundant catch of fish, thanks to a few sticks of dynamite, furnishes everybody for one or two days.

(シップソンパンナーと雲南の間では) どこでもダイナマイト漁が行われていた。だれでもたくさんとることができた。

P475 の 1 段落目から 2 段落目

Here is a bit of detail that shows the variety of the population in the traveled country. During these thirty-one stages we have passed our nights as follows: five nights among the Thai of Lai; once among the Thai of the North; seven times among various Kha; two times among the Yao; six times among the Chinese, and eight times among the Lue.

The road, which is usually in the mountains, is quite good; it has not been necessary anywhere to cut a road through the vegetation. It crosses the watercourses in places where one can always ford them, except during the great rises.

ここは、様々な民族がいた。31 日の移動の間に、村に泊まった宿泊日数が、Lai の Thai 族が 5 日、北部の Thai 族が 1 日、様々な Kha が 7 日、Yao が 2 日、中国人が 6 日、Lue が 8 日であった。(広田注：数字の合計が合わない。) 道が植生を突っ切ることもあった。

P475 の 3 段落目から 5 段落目

During the last ten stages, Chinese caravans numbering ten to fifteen men and sixty to a hundred mules were met often when coming back from Laos or from states on the right bank of the Mekong and going towards Sse Mao, Ta Li, Yunnan Fou, etc., loaded with ginned cotton exchanged against products of Yunnan. Some days we did not see less than ten of them. Each animal was carrying 120 to 140 kilograms.

On the contrary other groups descended to the South, toward the region of Ibang, a few days marching from our meeting point, transporting salt and quite great sums of money for purchases of tea, the harvest of which is about to begin.

Most of the time their men are armed with rifles that could not be used. This inoffensive weapon shows more than anything else the safety to trade enjoyed by these districts.

最後の 10 日間には、中国のキャラバンが、10 から 15 人くらいで隊を組んでおり、60 から 100 頭のラバを連れていた。これらは、雲南からの品物と練り綿 (ginned cotton) を交換するためであった。10 人以下の隊は見なかった。ラバはそれぞれ 120 から 140 キロの荷物を積んでいた。みせかけの使えないライフルを持ち、武装しているように見せかけていた。

他のグループは、南部に向かっており、塩と、収穫期がすでに近くなっている茶を買うための大量のお金をもっていた。

P477 の 2 段落目

To accomplish the journey, they rented mules from a Yunnan caravan from Ta Li, which had come to sell products in Laos. Mr. Macey brought a stock of merchandise forming loads for seventeen animals.

彼ら (Pavie と別れた Pavie の同僚たち) は、ラバを Tali からラオスに商売に来た雲南からのキャラバンからラバを借りた。Macey は 17 頭に乘せられる分の、売り物にする物資を購入した。

P478 の 1 段落目

...the ninth day after having traveled a country inhabited by Laotians, Kha and especially by Lue. At the time of their passage, the well-populated and cultivated country was occupied by a small Siamese troop. They were joined there by the Cambodian Cahom, who came from Muong Theng to bring their mail and the news that I left Lai for Xieng Hong with my companions.

Muong Sai は、ラオス人、Kha、特に Lue などをはじめとして人口が多く、耕地が豊富であった。

P478 の 5 段落目

After having crossed this border, the caravan travels a forested plateau on which the salt exploitations are numerous and the seven main ones of which, between Bo Luong and Bo He, are visited by Messrs. Massie and Macey and on the twentieth day of the march Muong La is reached.

Bo Luong と Bo Hé の間は、塩の採取を盛んに行っていた。特に、重要なのは 7 つあった。

P478 の最終段落

From the District of Muong La, in the North, they reach the plateau of I Hou and I Bang, in the basin of the Nam Bane or Lo So, a watercourse which I indicated during my itinerary to Xieng Hong. It is the region of the rich tea, so valued by the Chinese, and which I, with my companions, have encircled to follow the border of Yunnan. It is inhabited by Chinese, Lolo, and Kha tea growers. Its average altitude is 1,000 to 1,200 meters.

Xieng Hong は、お茶が豊かであった。重要な商品であった。ここには、中国人、Lolo 族、Kha 族がお茶を栽培していた。高度は 1000 ～ 1200m 程度であった。茶は高級な品物だった。

P479 の 1 段落目

Having arrived near I Hou, the travelers leave the direct route to visit the tea plantations which cover the mountain slopes. The villages are very close to each other; the population very diverse. At the same time as tea, peach, pear, and plum trees that are not seen in the South are grown. I Hou is a small city built in masonry work; small crenellated forts have been built at its ends. Between the forts and the city the caravans having come to get tea camp out. Messrs. Massie and Macey collect interesting information there on the crop, the preparation of and the trade in the precious plant.

I Hou に到着する直前は、人口が多く、茶のプランテーションが行われていた。村と村の距離も近かった。ここでは、南のほうでは見ることができない、peach, pear, plum trees があった。

P480 の 1 段落目

On 1 April, after having received my advice, he left Xieng Hong with his convoy of seventeen mules, loaded with what is left of his merchandise and his luggage. In a week he returned to I Hou by a road parallel to that he surveyed during his outward journey. Together with the great tea merchants of the place, he studied the question of the export of this product to Tonkin and completed, which samples of the various qualities collected in the country, the loads of his caravans. Then he went to the great road of the caravans to Muong Hou where he linked his itinerary to mine on 13 April.

立派な茶の商人と一緒に回り、彼 (Macey) は商売 (Tonkin へ産物を出す方法) について勉強した。

P481 の 1 段落目

Having reached the Keng Kiec where the overland road begins which I surveyed in 1889, he formed a caravan of five elephants and headed for Nape where he stayed until 15 July, the country on our territory not being safe due to the presence of gangs of bandits. He used his stay in the district of Cam Mon to initiate the inhabitants in the preparation of rubber and, he linked up with a French trader in Vinh to assure them they can sell what they want to collect.

彼 (Macey) は、ゴムの準備 (収穫?) にある住民に教えるため (何を?) に、Cam Mon で時を過ごした。フランスの証人と彼らをつなげ、販路を作るためであった。

P481 の 5 段落目

The road followed is the itinerary of the de Lagrée mission. Parallel to the Mekong, it seeks to pass the dividing lines of the waters of its small tributaries by the most convenient places. From there, detours lengthened the journey but they showed the terrain well. Thus, they passed from the Pahn Na of Xieng Hong to the very populated area of Muong Long which is crossed through by the Nam Poué, a watercourse with a rate of flow strong enough for the bamboo rafts to ascend and descend it between the road and the river.

Nam Poué 川を通過したが、そこは、タケのいかだにとってもかなり流れが強かった。

P482 の 2 段落目

In this region Mr. Massie observed iron, antimony and silver-carrying lead mines which are found in the high mountains forming the basin of the Nam Loueui. Muong You and Muong Yong were successively visited. Fertile and densely populated, they were at the time of this journey, devastated by an epidemic that had covered the countryside with buffalo corpses.

(ムアンシンは) 肥沃で、人口もたくさんいた。このとき伝染病で、多くのスイギュウがそこらじゅうで死体となっていた。

P482 の最終段落

The journey by the right bank lasted sixteen days. It allowed them to note the existence of teak forests of which the Siamese wanted to assure future possession.

(ルアンパバンやチェンセン周辺の) メコン川右岸にはチーク林があることを確認し、Siam が将来的に所有したいと思っていることも確認した。

P485 の最終段落

The caravan crossed through Xieng Hong, a town destroyed several times and which is not more than a village now on the edge of the Mekong in the place where the Nam Ha, a strong tributary, has its mouth and where the river expands into a true lake, several kilometers wide. The march lasted for three days, in an extremely picturesque country, very inhabited, and well cultivated. Muong Hai is situated at 1,200 meters of altitude; to...

(Xieng Hong から Muong Hai (ラオスのナモー郡のアイ村ではなく、シップソンパンナーのほう))

Nam Ha のあたりは、多くの人が居住しており、耕地もたくさんあった。

P486 の 2 段落目から 3 段落目

On the plateau, the Nam Ha, a peaceful river, flows in the rice fields displayed and stacked at the foot of pretty hills, the slopes of which were usually cultivated with tea. Villages followed each other; it was the most interesting country we met with. This was the time during which tea picking was about to start. Many Chinese caravans had their camps in the rice fields. Despite the state of war in the country merchants traveled without worry and in safety. The people of the two parties respected the Chinese and tea being the only wealth of the country they guarded against compromising the trade in it.

The men we met on the roads, in the villages, and in the temples were armed with rifles. The priests even had sabers and daggers in their belts. The women appeared worried; in the houses the luggage was ready to flee if one had to decide to do so. When the caravan passed,

the people asked for news, then they wished us success.

Nam ha 川は、水田地帯を通る。斜面では茶の栽培が広く行われている。中国のキャラバンが、水田の中にキャンプをはっている。戦時下にも拘わらず、この辺りは、商人が安心して通っている。この辺りでは、茶こそが、貿易の商品であると信じられている。

P486 の 5 段落目

The use of opium gives the young prince a flabby effeminate appearance that does not win him sympathy at first glance. He barely speaks a few words and let his father-in-law, the second brother of the Prince of Muong Lem, a Shan state in the North, speak for him. The latter, in one way his ally and the councilor of the King had as his wife a widow of the former King of Xieng Toung, and also the mother of the Queen of Xieng Hong. It was in this capacity that he was with the King who called him to his help. He arrived with the English mission, the introducer of which he had been and which passed through his country earlier. Like the King he was addicted to opium.

若い王子が、ケシによって、だらしなくなっている。(Xieng Toung の?) 王もケシ中毒者だった。

P488 の 3 段落目

The Chinese agent tried to dissuade me from passing to the area of the rebels and he tried to keep me nearby the King, giving danger as his motive, then, when he saw that our departure had been decided, he stated that the rebels having sent a man mandated by them, one could trust them. Moreover he was also going to Muong Kie. This officer was not of Chinese origin; he was a Thai from Yunnan. He showed us his instructions; they prescribed especially to stop Europeans who had no passport from entering the centers of I Pang and I Hou where the famous tea reserved for the Emperor of China is harvested.

I Pang と I Hou は、茶の産地として非常に有名である。

P489 の 2 段落目

The natural common sense of these peoples showed them that there was no more advantageous solution; the season was advancing and the moment would come for the rice fields to be prepared; the absence of men from their villages would be disastrous for the future harvest. Thus they voluntarily subjected themselves to this and we took leave of the King who assigned several chiefs to follow us until we were nearby the rebels.

(Muong Hai では) 季節が進み、稲作の準備の時期であり、男たちが不在なのは、将来の収穫にとって深刻であった。

P491 の 4 段落目

In this direction the whole country is populated and cultivated; the large villages of Muong Ngat, Muong Kang and Muong Yang mark our main stages. The inhabitants are Lue on the plateaus and in the small valleys, and Kha and, at times, Chinese elsewhere.

Muong Ngat と Muong Vang は、人口も多く、よく耕されていた。ルー族は台地と小さな谷に、カーと中国人はどこにでもいた。

P491 の最終段落

When, after a week of marching, the Mekong was finally observed from the heights of a mountain which overlooked it at 1,200 meters, and although the stage had been twelve hours that day and everybody was exhausted, nobody thought about camping anywhere else but on the edge of the river.

北方に行進を続けると、メコン川は、1200mの高さの山に上り、先端が見えなくなった。

P492 の 2 段落目

Muong Khong (630 meters of altitude) was not the only point where the caravans crossed the Mekong but it had a relative importance because it was on a very used road toward Sse Mao and Pou Eu!. Every year five to six thousand loaded mules passed there. The people from the village were Lue on the right bank, Thais from the North on the left bank. They cultivated the valley of a small tributary of the right side of the river that had also the same name.

Muong Khong (標高 630m) は重要な地点であり Sse Mao と Pou Eul へのよく利用される道沿いにあった。毎年 5000-6000 頭のラバが通過していた。ルーが右岸、タイが左岸に居住地を作っていた。彼らは谷を耕していた (作物は不明)。

P492 の最終段落

The mules passed the river, which was 110 meters wide, swimming in closed groups. The currents took them away 800 meters but the admirable beasts did not seem to be impressed, as soon as they had their feet on the ground they began to graze again.

この川は急流で、110mの幅があり、ラバで渡るのに大変苦勞した。

P493 の 2 段落目

Marching on uneven terrain from 1,000 to 1,200 meters high and in which the tributaries of the right side of the Nam Kun were born, we reached Xieng Nheua, a series of Lue and Thai villages in a beautiful valley on 25 April. There I linked my itinerary to that which has been previously traveled by the de Lagrée mission when it went to Yunnan. Four days later, having come back to the basin of the Nam Bane or Lo So and after having found our outward road in Muong Ring again, we arrived in Laopeu Kiai, a small Chinese village on the direct road from Sse Mao to I Pang, the district most famous for the production of tea.

標高は 1000-1200m。Xieng Nheua は一連のルーとタイの村の一つ。I Pang は、チャの生産地として最も有名な場所である。

P493 の 3 段落目

Each stage made us cross over mountains separating small watercourses and on slopes that have cultures of villages with the most varied populations, Chinese, Rougni, Yao, Kha, etc. The Lue always have the monopoly of the valleys, as the Thai have over the other families. It is remarkable to see here how much the Indian civilization has worked on this vast contact zone with the Chinese civilization and what a barrier these Thai populations constitute to this civilization which they follow in Yunnan and Tonkin. Nowhere in Indochina can one see richer and better built temples than here. In no place in Laos do the people appear more

attached...

このあたりは、最も多様な民族が居住していた。中国人、Hougni、Yao、Kha など。ルーはいつも谷を独占していた。中華文明との接触域において、インド文明がどれほど機能しているのか驚いたと同時に（本文には具体的記述無し）、タイ族の人口が Yunnan と Tonkin に多いことも目をひいた。…。本地域（雲南 or Laopeu Kiai ?）よりも立派な寺は、インドシナには存在しないだろう。

P494 の 3 段落目

While Mr. Lefèvre-Pontalis went toward the region of the rich teas, I marched by the road already traveled during the outward journey to the Chinese village of Taten, where, leaving the direction toward Muong Hou and Pou Fang I took the road from Yunnan to Muong Lé.

Lefèvre-Pontalis は茶が豊かな地域（広田注：I Pang）に向かった。

P495 の 1 段落目

In Xieng Tong, they have been waiting for me for a long time. I found mail there which has been sent to reach me from Tonkin and the famous elephant tusks from the beginning of the journey. The whole had been carefully kept and they are happy to hand it to me. Xieng Tong is the last village of this itinerary inhabited by Lue. Beyond that point, although the border is two days away, one finds only Hougni people who populate the greater part of South Yunnan.

Xieng Tong は、この行程においてルーがいる最後の村であった。Yunnan 南部には、Houngi 族が多くいた。

P495 の 3 段落目

It was the time of the sowing; everywhere on the road the people from the villages were busy to divert the waters of brooks to irrigate their rice fields. These works often left the road in bad condition and often also lengthened the route. On the other hand, they gave an aspect of life to these very picturesque mountainous regions.

Takolen の近くの標高 1400m 付近を通過した際、ちょうど播種の時期であった（広田注：4 月下旬 or 5 月上旬。sowing とある）。村人は小川の水を水田に引くのに忙しかった。

P495 の 6 段落目

On 5 May, we arrived in Muong Lé, an important commercial center in the middle of the plateau and the first Chinese military post of Yunnan.

Muong Lé はこの地域の商業的な中心地である。

P498 の 3 段落目から 4 段落目

Muong Lé has three thousand inhabitants, but the Chinese are in the minority; the base of the population is local-Hougni, Lolo, Thai, etc. It is the commercial center of the region. The countryside which is better populated as soon as one is in China, visibly enjoyed long term security which has favored commerce. While our districts were troubled by war and the Chinese gangs, those of the Sip Song Pahn Na by bandits or by local troubles, Muong Lé, where calm reigned, was the warehouse of the most curious business. It was there that the loot, gotten wherever and by whomever, was sold to the merchants who sent it to China.

They collect a tea there which passes for better than that of I Pang. Besides, the whole region of the sources of the Black River furnishes great quantities of appreciable quality of it, those of Kimapa and Ma Li Sou, among others.

Muong Le の人口は 3000 人。中国人は少数。基本的には Hougni、Lolo、Thai が多い。争いが起こっている地域の近くであるので、戦利品などが多く取引されていた。

茶の集積地にもなっていた。

P498 の最終段落

Man Hao is the important commercial point closest to Muong Lé but it is not the road to the latter that is followed by the majority of the caravans coming from this place. The caravans because of the state of troubles on the Red River, found it better to count on proceeding to Yuen Kiang or Pou Eul. The development of relations and the security had to modify this movement to Man Hao and even to Lai Chau in my opinion.

Man Hao は、Muong Lé に最も近い重要な貿易地点である。とはいえ、商隊は安全のための最短ルートをとらずに、Yueng Kiang や Pou Eul を迂回するルートをとっていた。

P499 の 2 段落目

The next day we passed the peak of Ma Li Sou, a small country with famous tea; with an altitude of 1,650 meters it separates the Nam Ye from the Black River. The latter was reached on the 9th at Muong Leo, a village inhabited by the same Thai as those of Lai Chau. A few Chinese soldiers detached to the post of Ta Su Chan, left behind on a crest, lived there. Although the Black River has not yet received the water from its big tributaries, the Kimapa Ho and Nam Na, it has already great strength and a rate of flow above that of the Red River in Lao Kay for example. It flows there at an altitude of 400 meters.

5月8日に、茶で有名な Ma Li Sou を通り過ぎた。標高は 1650 メートル。Nam Ye には、5月9日に到着。Lai Chau と同じ Thai の住民が大部分であった。

P499 の 3 段落目

Two days of easy marching on the crests led us to the very beautiful district of Kimapa, the producer of a tea renowned in China and inhabited by the Thai-Yao-Lao population already met with on the edges of the Mekong and whose women wear the most gracious dress of Indochina (700 meters). The Chinese post is situated on a mountain which overlooks the village from 600 meters altitude. Almost all the military installations on the road are on great heights, as much, say the officers, to avoid the heat of the valleys as for security. The road beyond this has been used by the gang of Huyen Khao, which devastated the villages during its fight against the Yunnan troops the preceding year; although now there is no danger of any kind, the officer wished to furnish me a small escort, which far from being useful was a burden because their rifles had to be carried and it arrived only at the stopover after the convoy. The extremely uneven and picturesque country was inhabited by Lami, peaceful and very hospitable farmers.

Kinmapa は、中国では有名な茶の産地で、Thai、Yao、Lao が居住している。

P503 の 1 段落目

Mr. Lefèvre-Pontalis when leaving me in Laopeu Kiai with Déo Van Tri had as mission to visit I Pang and the tea region to which this locality gives its name, then to bring back the greatest part of our caravan to Lai.

I Pang は茶の山地で、この地名は茶にちなんだ名前である。

P503 の 2 段落目

Surveying a new itinerary, he successively visited the main centers of production of the famous imperial tea, I Pang, Ban Soung, and Ban Noi, in the North of the region of I Hou, traveled by Messrs. Massie and Macey and which are situated at an altitude of 1,700 to 1,800 meters. Each year, the Emperor of China had the best quality tea of the harvest bought there; thus, caravans were spread out on all roads, coming to get the tea supplies which the Chinese merchants, established with a permanent house in the country, stock in their warehouses.

I Hou の北部地域である I Pang、Bang Soung、Ban Noi は、標高 1700-1800m にあり、皇帝の茶の産地の中心として有名であった。中国の皇帝は、毎年最高の茶をここで購入していた。

P503 の 4 段落目

This tea region, estimated to be the best by the Chinese, is located in the basin of the Nam Bane or Lo So; this does not mean that of the neighboring districts is not very sought after.

この地域は、中国人に最もいい茶の産地として評価されており、Nam Bane、あるいは Lo So とよばれる盆地に位置していた。

P503 の 5 段落目

In Bo Sao, the place where the salt mines about which we have already spoken are exploited, he learned about the passage three weeks earlier of Mr. Macey who had taken the road to Luang Prabang.

Bo Sao (広田注：地図上で確認できず) には塩田があった。

P504 の 1 段落目

On 11 May he crossed the border of the Lai country. With Déo Van Tri he cared for the improvement of the existing roads and mainly that which would be the shortest to reach the region of the tea from Tonkin and which they thought was the one that leaves from Muong Nhié, our last post near Pou Fang, and goes through the Laotian territory of Ha Hin in four days to reach Bo Sao. Ban Noi being three days from the Nam Hou and on the other side, Muong Nhié being five days from Lai, the caravans could from the latter, reach the tea country in twelve days.

Lai を通過した際に、Tonkin へ茶を運ぶ際に近道として使われる道を使った。

p507 の 3 段落目

In this plain, stretching between the Hin Boun and the Pou Hak Mountains he found many villages surrounded by well cultivated land amidst which calcareous rocks, which we discussed earlier, were sticking up.

Hin Boun と Pou Hak 山脈の間には多くの村があり、石灰岩の間に耕地もたくさんあった。

P509 の 3 段落目

On 22 January, Mr. Cupet left the banks of the Mekong to go eastwards, toward the villages of the Penong. His convoy was composed of ten Cambodian soldiers, six elephants, and twelve buffalo carts. He took rice, salt and a load of barter objects because money is not in circulation in the region that he planned to travel

Cupet の部隊は、10 人のカンボジア人兵士と、6 頭のゾウ、12 のスイギュウの牛車から成り立っていた。彼は、コメ、塩と、交換する品々 (barter objects) を持っていった。なぜなら、これから旅をしようとする地域では、金 (かね) は貨幣として使えないからである。

P510 の 1 段落目

It is in the basin of the Preck Té an important tributary of the Mekong that the first part of the journey was traveled. The road was almost constantly on flat terrain, covered with glade forests, almost deserted and without water during this season. They needed five days to reach the Pou Klia which the carts could not pass because there is no road. The captain found the Penong there, inhabitants of the country and at odds with the Cambodians who recently stole elephants from them. Despite this situation, after several days of negotiations he obtained guides and porters from them to continue his journey.

Prec Té の盆地の道は、ほぼ平らで湿地林に覆われており、またこの時期は荒涼としていた。

P510 の 2 段落目

Another six days were spent in the basins of the Srépok or the Sé Bang Kan on wooded terrain, rising little by little to 750 meters of altitude to the separation of the waters of the Preck Té and the Srépok, and he then descended imperceptibly to 200 meters going to Van Don where the wild territory in the strict sense began. The region was deserted, covered with forests with great cleared spaces formed by old clearings invaded by tall grasses and shrubs.

Srépok と Sé Bang Kan は、樹林地帯であった。高度が 750m になると、放棄された土地で、かつて伐採された土地に高い草本や低木が入り込んだ土地になっており、森林のなかにそうした空間があった。

P510 の第 3 段落

Ban Don is built on an isle, in the middle of the Sé Bang Kan. It is so to speak the gate to the wild countries, separated from Cambodia by 200 kilometers of desert. Formerly, it was linked with the centers of the Mekong and served as a market place to trade with the peoples from the East. At high water the river is navigable up to Stung Treng. The sovereignty of Cambodia stretches far to the North. A good footpath leads into Annam.

Sé Bang Kan の中流域は、(カンボジアから離れ) 200km の荒涼とした地帯があり、交易の拠点であった。

P522 の 2 段落目

Taking eight days to reach the sea, Mr. Cupet crossed a very fertile and populated country which first showed him the last rivers flowing to the Sé Bang Kan at an average altitude of

400 to 500 meters, passed the dividing line of the waters and continued his march on a plateau of the same height and stopped a day away from the sea. A path, by which he tumbled more than he walked down from the crest which was almost vertical (550 meters) and which ended it, led him to the Annamese plain which he traveled by junk to the coast near Nha Trang in some twelve hours. There he arrived on 15 April to embark for Hanoi.

(Ban Don のあたり?) 海へは 8 日かかり、そこに続く道は肥沃で人口も多かった。

P522 の 3 段落目

During this journey, which ended his series of explorations, Mr. Cupet had profited from his stay among the wild populations to make an especially interesting study of them which was completed by the reconnaissance trips of Messrs. de Malglaive, Cogniard, Dugast, Dr. Yersin, Major Trumelet-Faber, which cannot be summarized in a few lines and from which I will only extract the following lines in relation to the great plateau which he has visited: "One generally complains that our Indochina is but a colony of exploitation, that there is no place anywhere for a colony of people. This would be one here, and one of the best. Climate, terrain, facilitated by communication, markets, everything is in place to attract settlers. Cart roads can be created easily. Construction wood and clay to make bricks are found everywhere. The water is excellent. It would be advisable to do cattle raising and to introduce certain European crops on this vast plateau, such as wheat and potatoes, or exotic ones such as coffee, cotton, and mulberry."

(今回旅したカンボジアと南部ベトナムは、あるいはインドシナは) 非常に豊かな土地であるが、それは支配者のものであり、住民のものではない。建材やレンガにできる土もどこにでもあり、水はきれい。家畜飼育もでき、台地ではコムギはジャガイモのようなヨーロッパの作物も導入できる。コーヒー、ワタ、クワも栽培できる (と、ある住民は不平を言った)。

P525 の 1 段落目

...formation, he saw that the roads, watercourses, and ponds were covered with bamboo lances which forced him to proceed slowly to avoid wounds to the feet of the elephants.

場所はおそらく Kon Toum の近く。道路、水路、池の周りにはタケの槍のフェンスで囲まれており、象はそのためにゆっくり歩いた。

P525 の 3 段落目

Distancing himself from the route, he went to Ban Laia, a village he reconnoitered during his journey from the Mekong to the interior, linked these two itineraries and retraced his steps to take up his march toward the confluence of the Ia Drang with the Sé San in Takok. First, he supplied himself with rice because it would be ten days without seeing a village. Going across this desert, he saw one of his elephants die. Finally, he reached Sréki, the first Cambodian hamlet. There was a food shortage in the country. He distributed what remained of his supplies to the hungry people and continuing his journey. He arrived in Kratié on 10 May, exhausted by fatigue as were his local staff with whom he was especially pleased in the course of this important and long reconnaissance.

Sréki は、最初のカンボジアの集落であったが、そこは食糧不足に陥っていた。

P525 の 4 段落目の 2 行目

Mr. Cogniard having arrived in Tourane from Saigon on 17 January immediately went to Tramy, an important barter center between the Annamese and the Moi, some hundred kilometers South of the port, to organize a journey there with the goal of reaching Attopeu and of descending again toward the capital of the Catholic mission.

Tramy (Tra My) は、Annamese と Moi との物々交換の重要な中心地であった。

P525 の 5 段落目

One of the main products of the mountainous region, which the locals come to exchange in Tra My is cinnamon over which the administration of the Protectorate of Annam had established a sales monopoly for about a year. One was counting on relations which must have been established...

Tramy における主要な産物の一つがシナモンであった。ここでは、アンナン保護国 (the Protectorate of Annam) が売買を独占していた。

P530 の 1 段落目

...terrain neighboring the sources of the smallest tributaries of the Nam Kam which is covered with beautiful forests if it is not adorned with villages strewn in great numbers on the trajectory and which lowers when approaching the Mekong. The trajectory becomes difficult during this time of the year when the waters are still standing in the uneven parts of the terrain. The population there is composed almost entirely of people brought by the Siamese, from the country of Mahasai, on the left bank of the river. They are Pou Thai, Kha Leung, and Kha So who practice cattle raising on a great scale.

Nam Kan は、美しい森に覆われていた。…。Mahasai では、Pou Thai、Kha Leung、Kha So が大規模にウシの飼育を行っていた。

P538 の 4 段落目

In Keng Koum where the road of Muong Phin to Muong Nong crosses the river, a small Siamese post was established two years ago. Here the country is very inhabited. Further, the population is only composed of Khas, the Thais having been transported to another region. If the Khas are found in rather great number there, it is because they flee into the forest with their families at the slightest alert. Indeed, they do not only have to guard against the kidnapping of populations by the invaders but also against the incursions of the Ta Hois, their neighbors, who look for opportunities to loot. Thus, insecurity and defiance weigh on the country, prohibit relations, and make development impossible.

Keng Koum のあたりには Kha しかいなかった。他の人は森に逃げていた。

P540 の 3 段落目

The plateau, inhabited in its richest part from the point of view of the soil by Kha Boloven, sends its waters towards the Sé Don in the North and towards the Sé Kong in the South. It had earlier been traveled by Mr. Harmand from the West to the East. Mr. de Malglaive would cut the itinerary of his predecessor in the middle. The Bolovens begin to be civilized and dress like the Laotians with whom they have frequent relations. The plateau is inhabited at its

southern end by Kha, from other origins, who live very poorly in a semi-wild state.

ボロベン高原は、土の面からみて、最も豊かであった。

P540 の 4 段落目

The third day of the march, Mr. de Malglaive, who traveled by elephant, reached the highest point of this beautiful region, Nong Su Kéo at an altitude of 1,370 meters. At the meeting point with the road which had been followed by Mr. Harmand, a road leads toward Attopeu over a gentle slope. The direct one, which the traveler followed, was, on the contrary, cut by a cliff that is difficult to cross over but which was nevertheless very much used. It is when approaching this one that the first Kha Nhia Heun are met with. When one enters among this poor population, the soil changes, becomes infertile, almost sterile, and then a vast plain of grass stretches out, showing at its horizon only the de Lagrée Peak. On the 7th the ground suddenly stops, the abyss is cut in a vertical wall, the drop measuring 900

Nong Su Keo あたりになると、Kha Nhia Heun が住んでおり、土も変わってきた。人口も少なく、肥沃でなくなり、ほとんど作物がとれないような土地で、草本の巨大な平野が広がっていた。

P544 の最終段落

A complete study of the passage had been made during low water, while the *Argus* was on land and this allowed Mr. Guisnez to believe in a success during the rise. With the financial means furnished by the Governor-general, he had managed the clearing of the banks, the trees of which by joining over the trajectory obstructed the road over almost its entire length.

土手の邪魔な木を切った。

P545 の 1 段落目

An explosives expert, Mr. Gazagnon, put at his disposal by the artillery service in Saigon, had leveled under his direction the bed of rocks of the passage, a work which had required 350 cotton powder explosions. Finally, he completed the hydrographic study of the river to Bassac and at present prepared the *Argus* which, well shored up and dry, only waited for the rise of the waters to attempt the experiment. His second man, Mr. Tostivint provided him with precious services and the local crew showed a remarkable zeal in completing the work. During this period of a year, passed with assuring a result of great importance, despite the constant privations and the difficult preoccupations, the health of everybody had remained satisfactory. If he managed to pass, Mr. Guisnez would go to Bassac which would provisionally become the mooring place for the launch and would study the river up to the mouth of the Moun.

Gazannon は爆破の専門家で、岩をどけるのに、350 の綿火薬 (cotton powder explosion) が必要であるとした。

P555 の 1 段落目

During my stay in France, I had led the drafting done by the Captains Cupet, Friquegnon, and de Malglaive, of the first maps of Indochina, according to the works of the Mission, at a scale of 1/1,000,000 and at 1/2,000,000.

私は、Cupet、Friquignon、de Malglaive によってなされた、本ミッションによる最初のインドシナの地図（100 万分の 1 と 200 万分の 1）の起草を主導した。

P559 の第 1 段落

This period can be subdivided into four parts. My main objective was to arrive at a settlement of the territorial questions with Siam studied so far by the mission. Secondly, I had to assess the execution of the treaty of 2 October 1893 which had assured this settlement by a journey through Siam and Laos, and I had provisionally to organize the regions definitively placed under our authority by this treaty. Thirdly, I was assigned to lead, in coordination with a Chinese commission, the demarcation of our border with China, from the Red River to the Mekong. Finally, a Franco-English commission, in which Mr. Scott, the Resident Minister of Great Britain in Siam and I were the commissioners each for our country, had the mission to study the territories in the region of the Upper Mekong on the future of which the two governments wished to come to an agreement. The first part took place in Siam. The three other parts which included exploration journeys and studies in the course of which the different questions, which they had as objective to conclude or clarify, were settled or discussed, took place in Siam, in western Laos, the northern part of eastern Laos, the West of Tonkin, the South of Yunnan, and in the territories of Burma bordering the Mekong.

Pavie Mission 第 4 期は、4 つにわけることができる。（訳注には、詳細は本シリーズの Volume 3、5 にあるとの記載。主なミッションは領土問題解決。国境の線引き。）

P559 の 3 段落目から P560 の 1 段落目

The new geographical results we obtained, translated, besides in 24 astronomically fixed points, in more than 3,000 kilometers of itineraries accomplished in the principalities of Muong Pré where the course of the Nam Yom, the central branch of the Menam, had been determined; of Muong Nan, where the course of the Nam Ing, a tributary of the right side of the Mekong which has teak forests on both sides of the banks, was also studied; in the basin of the Nam Ta, a tributary of the left side of the Mekong; in the territories of our border with China; in the Sip Song Pahn N a where a part of the Mekong which was still unknown was surveyed and where the course of the Nam Ban-the Lo So of the Chinese-already seen by the mission in 1891 and which had given rise to numerous instances of problems because of the error in its course made by the Chinese, was finally determined in a definitive way; in the territories of Xieng Kheng and Muong You, on the right bank of the Mekong, of Muong Sing, on the left bank and in the new itineraries from the Mekong toward Tonkin.

今回は、3000km 以上を踏査した。メコン川の右岸の主な支流である Nam Yom (Map 21 に掲載)、Nam Ing (Map 22 上部に掲載。Xieng Kong の少し南から延びる。Map には Me Ing (Map 1) あるいは Mé Ing (Map 22) と記載) の両岸にはチーク林が広がっている。

P560 の 2 段落目

Important political results have been obtained in the course of this period. By the Treaty of 2 October 1893 the left bank of the Mekong was recognized as a French possession, a neutral zone of 25 kilometers had been established on the right bank of the same river and the Provinces of Battambang and Angkor had been placed under the same special status. By the

demarcation with China, the upper basin of the Nam Hou was acquired for us, as well as the disputed territories of Déo Van Tri on the right bank of the Black River and the salty wells of the basin of the Nam Ta. The studies of the Franco-English Commission of the Upper Mekong finally had to have as a result the designation of the river as the border in this region between the respective possessions of France and England.

この第4期の中に重要な政治的決定がなされた。1893年10月2日に、メコン川の左岸がフランス領になり、右岸もメコン川から25kmは中立地域になった。…。中国との国境の策定については、Nam Hou（ウー川）上流の盆地がフランス領になった。Déo Van Triとの係争地でもあったBlack Riverの右岸と塩田のあるナムター盆地もフランス領になった。そしてフランスとイギリスはこのメコン川上流における決定を認めることとした。

P561の2段落目

The mission had noted in this latter region a considerable movement of mule caravans going from Yunnan to Laos and Burma, usually loaded with salt, tea, wax, silk, etc.

雲南からラオス、ビルマにいたるラバのキャラバンはおびただしい往来があり、つねに塩、茶、ろう、絹などを積んでいた。

P570の1段落目

...there to begin their unloading, or to complete their loading in order to cross safely the not so deep bar of the river. Very thick forest covers the heights which occupy almost the entire isle.

((バンコク近くの?) Bang Pra, Si Maracha, In Tapan に向かう) 道は、厚い森におおわれていた。

P578のPlate 177



Cuabé near Nha Trang

Nha Trang 近くの Cuabé



The valley of Nha Trang

Nha Trang の低地

P597 の 2 段落目の 7 行目

During this time, as soon as one gets out of the part of the Menam where the tide makes itself felt with its very small flow, dispersed in so many arms and often spread out over very great surfaces that despite the insignificant draft of our barges, frequent running aground makes us lose precious time. In Paknam Po, instead of going into the western branch toward Xieng Mai, as I had done in 1886, we took the eastern branch or the Nan River. Leaving behind us on the right bank, the confluence of the Nam Yom, the central branch the middle course of which we would soon study, and while meeting many rafts of teak wood going to Bangkok every day, we slowly reached the main river agglomerations: Pitchit from where the banks are even more populated especially with Chinese; Pitsanoulok which has remains of ruined temples where Thai inscriptions translated by Mr. Schmitt have been found; Pitchai, the commercial center where I had stayed in 1887 and Outaradit, the last warehouse of the Chinese merchants, where we left our barges and where we organized ourselves in a convoy of elephants to continue the journey.

Nam Yom と Nan River の合流点では、毎日おびただしい数の船がバンコクに向かうチークを運んでいる。(広田注：どこ？ Pavie の地図では Outaradit では合流していないように見える。)

P597 の 3 段落目

Outaradit then was the outlet for the products of the upper regions of the Nam Yom and the Nam Nan, like Raheng was for the middle Nam Ping. Even part of the merchandise from Luang Prabang was sent there via Pak Lai and Muong Fang. We passed four days there, occupied with the questions in relation to the execution of the treaty and by the search for the elephants needed for the convoy.

Outaradit は、Nam Yom と Nam Nan の合流地点 (広田注：川は合流していないが、Nam Yom からの道は来ているようにみえる (Map 1)。) で、上流域の重要な集積地点となっている。

P597 の 4 段落目

On 24 April, we began our travel overland with 64 elephants. Lieutenant Oum surveys the itinerary; Mr. Lefèvre-Pontalis keeps the marching diary. The road we follow goes to the valley of the Nam Lit, a tributary of the...

(広田注：Pavie は 64 頭のゾウをつれて出発している。ゾウの数が多いのが印象的である。)

P598 の 1 段落目の 3 行目

...right side of the Nam Nan and follows it up to the dividing line of the waters with the Nam Yom; then it goes to the edges of the latter watercourse. The country visited first shows vast forests in which can be seen, in quite great numbers, teak trees considered to be of an inferior quality compared to those from the region of Xieng Mai When approaching the sources of the Nam Lit the terrain rapidly climbs and then appears the beautiful plain of Muong Pre in the middle of which the Nam Yom describes its meanders. Bordered on all sides by a belt of heights it recalls in small the plateaus of Xieng Mai and of Muong Theng. Many villages are strewn on it and finally Muong Pre, the not so important capital, situated almost in the center on the edges of the river, shows up surrounded by bricks. We receive a considerate reception there from the princess of the country who, in the absence of her husband, leads the small principality with wisdom.

Outaradit と、Muong Pre の間（広田追加）には広大な森林があり、チークもたくさんあったが、チェンマイ周辺のチークよりは質が劣るようにみえた。

P598 の 2 段落目

The greatest wealth of the region is the exploitation of teakwood but the transportation toward the Menam is not convenient because of the small rate of flow of the Nam Yom on the upper course from where the rafts cannot be organized. Nevertheless, the waters of this river often overflow and drown the whole plateau sometimes for several days, obliging the population to use boats for communication. Elephants are also involved in an important trade and a number of people are into hunting and capturing them

豊かさをもたらす資源は、チークであったが、Nam Yom の流れは小さく、メナム川への輸送は不便であった。

P599 の 2 段落目

In Nan as in Muong Pré, teak is the best resource. The elephants are also an element of prosperity.

ナンでは、Muong Pre のように、チークが最上の資源であった。また、ゾウは繁栄を示す重要な要素であった。

P599 の 6 段落目の 5 行目

On the road on 13 May we marched the first day in the valley of the Nam Samoun, a tributary of the right side of the Nan River, then, the next day in that of the Me Si Pan, a sub-tributary of the Nam Pi, and after having left this latter watercourse behind us, we found the Nam Yom, which we had left in Muong Pre, again. The road, which was mostly in the forest, is uneven and tough at the point of the division of the waters...

ムアンナンを出て、Nam Yom に出るまでは、ほとんどが森林であった。

P600 の 1 段落目の 3 行目

...where it reaches 600 meters of altitude. The journey continues along the Nam Yom which one crosses a first time in Muong Sak. The country, in which one then meets with Muong Poug and Muong OI, depopulated by the Burmese invasions, is coming back to life thanks

to the exploitation of the abundant teak of its forests.

Muong Pong と Muong Pi (Map 22) は、ビルマ人の侵入によって人口が減少していたがこの地域には豊富なチークがあることで、その人口が戻りつつあった。

P600 の 5 段落目

By a forest in which teak trees abound, we enter the territory of Muong Theung, a small district beyond which we leave the Principality of Nan to enter in that of Xieng Hai.

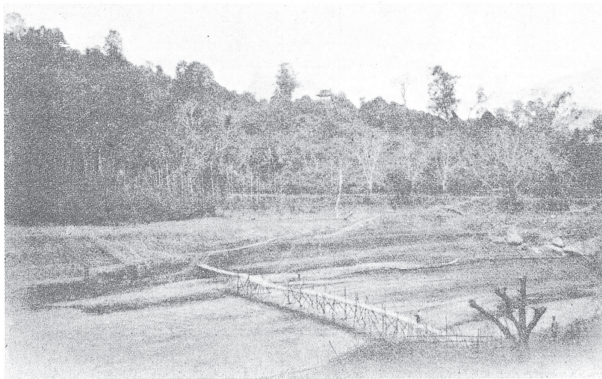
チークにあふれる森を通り過ぎ、我々は Muong Theung の領域に入った。

P600 の 6 段落目

This part of the basin of the Mekong offers a special interest from the French point of view, teak practically not being transportable but toward the Great River and the Nam Ing, which leads the waters of its vast basin to it, being a convenient route for such an exploitation. Its forests, which so far are not exploited yet, are real reserves that cannot but be directed toward our outlets of Cochinchina.

フランスの視点からいえば、メコン川流域の本地域については、チークの輸送が、Great River (メコン川) と、Nam Ing 経由 (広田注: メコン川右岸の支流) で行われていたことが目をひいた。これらには水が豊富で、輸送が容易であった。伐採、輸送されていないチーク林も多くあり、Cochinchina に輸送できる莫大な埋蔵量があった。(広田注: 未伐採のチークの資源量が、メコン川右岸がラオスに含まれたことと大きく関係しているのではないか?)

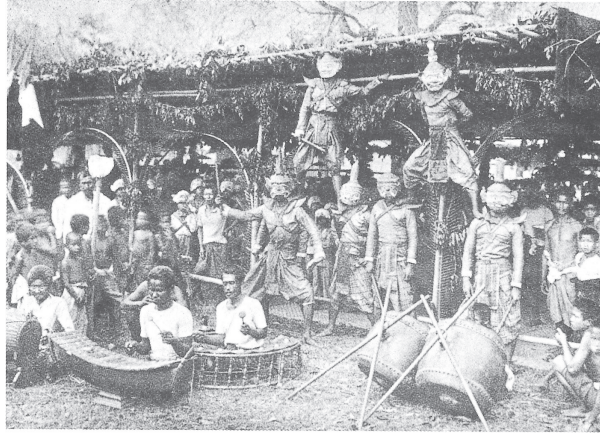
P606 の Plate 202



Luang Prabang: bamboo bridge for the dry season on the Nam Khan

Luang Prabang の Nam Khan にかかるタケの橋

P607 の Plate 205



A theater company and its orchestra in Luang Prabang

Luang Prabang の劇団と楽団

P609 の第 3 段落

Xieng Hai, the capital of a district with twenty villages in which teak is common, has remained poor because its forests, like those of the basin of the Nam Ing, are not exploited although it has two watercourses, the Me Lao and Me Khok, good for the transportation of the logs toward the Mekong.

Hieng Hai は、20 カ村の中心で、チークがよくみられた。しかしこの地域は、チークを十分に伐採できずに貧しいままであったが、メコンへの輸送には、Me Lao と Me Khok のふたつが利用できると考えられた。

P611 の 3 段落目の 2 行目

The examination of the country supported our observations in the other parts of the Nam Ing and in the basins of the Mé Lao and Mé Khok, in respect to teak, and the exploitation of this valuable wood would become an important resource for the people of the Mekong valley.

Me Lao と Me Khok の流域は、チークの点から、重要な資源がとれる地域になることが予想される。

P617 の 4 段落目

On 23 July, in Xieng Khong, began a stay of more than a month in the course of which the agency was laboriously installed and various questions in relation to the passage of caravans from Yunnan, which came to cross the Mekong there to go in the direction of Muong Nan, and in relation to the considerable out-migration of Kha Mouk inhabiting the left

Xieng Khong には、メコン川左岸から来たおびたたい数の Kha Mouk がいた。彼らは、メコン川上流で、数年間のチークの伐採に従事することを古い慣習としていた。

P618 の 5 段落目の 3 行目

Starting with Ban Houn, the watercourse lacks depth and one must leave the pirogues taken in Pak Ta to embark on still lighter boats, formed by planks tied together with rattan and caulked with banana tree fibers.

木の板のボートは、ラタンでしばられ、バナナの繊維で水漏れを防いでいた。

P619 の 2 段落目の 7 行目

In Sop Ngim, Mr. Lefèvre-Pontalis found a convoy of mules organized by him in Luang Prabang waiting for him. He first marched into the country of the Kha Khouen, peoples staying almost exclusively in the region of Muong Pou Kha and who received him with special consideration. Climbing from crest to crest he arrived at the top of the Pou Luong, the border of the basin of the Nam Ta, making short stages in these mountains for reasons of the bad weather as well as because of the habits of the Kha of relaying from village to village.

Sop Ngim 周辺において、Kha の村は、山の上をリレーするように点在していた。

P619 の 3 段落目

On 22 September, near Muong Pou Kha he observed the vast mountainous panorama which gives birth to the Nam Pa, a watercourse the confluence of which with the Mekong is located in Xieng Dao, a little below Xieng Lap and on the 25th, having come to the foot of the slopes, he was in Muong Pou Kha in the rice fields of the valley of the Nam Youk, a tributary of the same Nam Pa. This small place, the capital in some way of the region of the Kha Khouen, had formerly depended on Luang Prabang. Bordering the principality of Xieng Kheng it had been in the last instance under the direction of Muong Nan. At present it was totally abandoned by its inhabitants, Thai Youne originating from Muong Nan who, mistaken in respect to the intentions of the French, had left for their country at the announcement of the Treaty. In the vicinity he visited the villages of Ta Khat on the route of the caravans from Yunnan toward Xieng Khong and of Ban Yang Nheua, inhabited by Lue whose chief had gathered, to...

Nam Youk の谷の稲作地の Mouong Pou Kha に彼 (Lefèvre-Pontalis) はいた。

P634 の Plate 209



Departure from Cho Bo

Cho Bo からの出発



The convoy en route in the rapids of Van Bu

Van Bu の早瀬と隊列

P656 の 3 段落目の 8 行目

In Po Tsé Po begins a road toward the North, toward Hi Vang, which meets a road parallel to that which we follow. A few hamlets, met with beyond this point still belong to the settlement of Ta Li Tsin: their inhabitants, like those of the more and more frequent villages up to Muong Le are Hougni. After having passed the sources of the Nam Kapg, a tributary of the Nam Hou, the road reaches again the dividing line of the Nam Hou and the Black River which here marks the border with China at an altitude of 1,780 meters. It then enters the basin of the Nam Yé, a big tributary of the Black River, there and from then onwards it offers the eye modified vegetation coming close to that of a temperate zone.

Black River の大きな支流である Nam Ye に来ると、植生は温帯性のものに変化してきたようにみえる。

P659 の 1 段落目の 2 行目

Kien Seo, an important group of Lue and Thai Neua villages is the place of passage of the caravans which go from I Hou and I Pang, the best tea regions, via Muong Lé to Lin Ngam and Yuen Kiang. During my journey to the Mekong in March 1891 with Messrs. Lefevre-Pontalis and Vacle, I had already stayed there. The first of my companions, two months later and after his visit to I Pang, had come back here to take up our original itinerary by a road which in our turn we were going to follow for two days.”

I Hou と I Pang は、最上の茶の生産地である。

P659 の 3 段落目

From the approach to Ban Noi onwards, the road runs through these remarkable tea plantations which in the country are designated in a general way with the very expressive Thai word Bo Kia (tea mines). This center, interesting because of the trade in the leaves of the precious shrub which take place there, has 1,000 to 1,200 inhabitants, the majority Tche Ping Jen, people partly living in Muong Lé, whom we also found further down in I Hou and who are originally from Tche Ping in Yunnan. Ban Noi is interesting for the culture and the trade in tea and also because it is the place of passage of the caravans coming not only from other rich tea countries, from I Pang and I Hou, but also from the whole southern region of Laos

and Burma.

Ban Noi (広田注: M. Noi か。M. I Hou の近くにある) あたりは、並外れた茶のプランテーションがあり、タイの言葉で Bo Kia とよばれていた。…Ban Noi は文化的にも興味深く、I Pang や I Hou からの豊かな茶のキャラバンだけでなく、ラオスやビルマからのキャラバンも多く通過していた。

P660 の 2 段落目の 5 行目

Like Muong Le, I Hou has brick houses covered with tiles. It differs from this former town because instead of at the bottom of a valley it is built on the flanks of a great hill. Its population, for the greater part composed of Tche Ping, can be estimated at 3,000 persons including the part that moves about. After I Pang it is the most important center for tea growing and trading. More than 1,100 caravans, each counting from 25 to 100 mules come to take delivery of the available stock every year.

I Hou は I Pang の次に重要な茶の生産と交易の中心地であった。25 ～ 100 頭のラバでなる、1100 のキャラバンが毎年ここを訪れていた。

P660 の 3 段落目の 6 行目

In weather that has finally turned good, after a supplementary day of rest in this center which was already visited in 1891 by two members of the mission, Messrs. Massie and Macey, we get to a higher point, reached by the road and from where one enjoys a marvelous view. Then traveling the plateau still similarly cultivated and inhabited toward the South, we arrive for a stopover at the Lue village of Long Hou which closes the tea region in the strict sense and also the region that is inhabited by Tche Ping. The inhabitants engage in cow raising which they sell for a good price to the caravans that lack mules. There the itinerary which Messrs. Masie and Macey followed in 1891 to go to the Mekong and join me in Xieng Hong stops.

I Pang から南下した Long Hou という Lue の村で、茶の生産はみられなくなった。

P661 の 2 段落目の 7 行目

A descent in the forest, equal to the ascent we had accomplished brought us back by following the bed of a small watercourse to the altitude we left in the morning (850 m) in Muong Venn, a Lue village in a pretty valley, narrow at first but then widened and long. We are definitely in Lue country. The people of this family, like those of all the Thai races, have used the low valleys to their advantage just like the Yao and Meo have set their sights on the high peaks, the Tche Ping grow tea on the plateaus, the Hougni make their rice fields on the slopes and the Kha clear the wild corners of the forests.

Tche Ping では、高地で茶を生産していた。

P674 の 4 段落目

Colonel Woodthorpe had brought from India two of his agents who were called “pandits,” part of this admirable staff of three hundred Hindus remarkably trained in surveying itineraries and the employ of whom singularly simplified the job of the officers who could then uniquely concern themselves with the triangulation work.

ムアンシンには、広大な水田があった。

P674 の 8 段落目から P675 の 1 段落目

Settled on a plateau of 900 meters altitude, crossed through by small watercourses feeding an ingenious system of irrigation which, the harvest barely completed, made the plain entirely green, it had a population exuding affluence whose well being was going to be considerably increased by the presence of many staff of the two missions who, during a stay of several weeks, would have to buy supplies of food, fodder and wood.

ムアンシンは標高 900m で、巧妙な灌漑システムがあり、平野は完全に緑であった。

P678 の 3 段落目

The means used by the colonel in the parts of the country where it was possible to survey, consisted in isolating jutting peaks and leaving only a few trees in order easily to observe the point from a great distance. Besides this group of trees they set up a signal in the form of a very high cone made of split bamboo the white color, placed on the outside, of which was visible from very far and could last a long time if not destroyed by accident or ill-will.

イギリスの隊が領地となる目印として採用していた方法としてまず、突き出た山の頂上に 2, 3 本の木を残して、非常に遠くからでも見えるようにしておく。そこに白く塗ったタケを円錐上にしておく。もしこれがなければ、近隣は破壊されたか、敵意を持っていることを示している。

P681 の 3 段落目の 3 行目

Up to Ban Pou Ping, there is a series of ascents and descents in very picturesque country, covered with forests and inhabited by Yao and Meo who, thinly spread, live on the heights which they gradually clear of trees to make rice fields.

Ban Pou Ping まで、森林で覆われており、Yao と Meo がいた。高地では木が切られ、稲作地が作られていた（おそらく焼畑）。

P682 の 5 段落目の 2 行目

Between Ban Poug and the Mekong the plain continues cut by not so high hills. The forests which cover it are coppice and bamboo. When getting closer to the river, the forests gradually disappears. On the cleared terrain the heat becomes suffocating.

Ban Poug (Map では B. Poug) とメコン川の間は、緩やかな丘があり、そこは雑木林とタケで覆われていた。メコン川に近づくにつれて、それらは徐々に少なくなった。

P682 の 7 段落目の 4 行目

The agglomeration of Bà Kéo (Mine of Precious Stones), of which Ban Boué Sai is part, is inhabited by Nhiou, emigrated from Xieng Toung because of the English occupation, who exploit the deposits of sapphires on the edges of the river, opposite Xieng Khong, the huts of which on the...

Xieng Khone のメコン川をはさんだ反対岸は、garden (何かは不明) と水田が伸びていた。

P684 の 1 段落目の 12 行目

...apprehension. It informed him that he was more ill and that he had left for Xieng Khong. Mr. Seauve would have wanted to go to Xieng Kok to reach the Mekong at the confluence

with the Nam Ma, but there was no mule track by this trajectory which would allow him to quickly join his companion in Tang Ho. He had to renounce this idea and he came back to Prabat making a long detour to the East in a still unknown country, a chaos of mountains covered with thick forests and where one meets scarce and poor villages only. In the small valleys flow the tributaries of the pretty river of the Nam Kha which without depth throws itself into the Nam Pa not far from the confluence of this watercourse with the Mekong. The barely cut path is in many places filled with obstacles which make the march very slow. Close to villages, the clearings create great reddish spots in the dark forest since the Mou Tseu, like the Yao and the Meo, deforest the country where they settle to grow their crops.

Mou Tseu (広田注: Map には見当たらない。Xieng Khong、Doi Nam Bak のあたりか。) 以来、村落周辺には、赤っぽい土地が、色の濃い森林の周りに点在し、作物を育てるために森林破壊が行われていた。

P685 の 1 段落目の 6 行目

...information said the path was bristling with difficulties which made the trajectory very long. The lieutenant then sent his mules back to Ban Bouei Sai and ascended the river by boat. After three days he was in Tang Bo, preceding the local envoys who had left to announce his arrival by using the right bank. During this time of the year, the Mekong, said Mr. Seauve, shrinks so much, upriver from Tang Bo, that it has the appearance of a boiling torrent the waters of which leap and whirl between two groups of rocks which approach each other to the point that its width does not reach thirty meters anymore! Its appearance is impressive and it is impossible for a vessel to challenge currents so violent. At high waters, on the contrary, everything is covered, the great sand banks as well as the black granite rocks which gleam in the sun. The bed spreads out to the foot of the mountains then.

Tang Ho 付近でメコン川の川幅が 30 メートルもないくらいになる。

P689 の 1 段落目

...passes to the right bank, the more drawn back heights especially show the enormous peak where the sources of the Nam Leui and of another big tributary of the Mekong, the Nam Yong, are born. A vast plain, remarkably cultivated with rice fields stretches along the watercourse showing villages inhabited by Lue, the main ones of which are Muong You and Muong Oua. A characteristic strikes us: the rice harvest which we found had already been completed in Muong Sing one month earlier only ended in Muong You and Muong Oua when we arrived there. Having assigned Mr. Caillat to continue the excursion up to the border of the district, one day to the West, I prepared our return. It took place by raft on the Nam Leui, which is sometimes several hundred meters wide in a lakeside terrain, but stopped at the confluence of the Nam Him from where it narrows and from where Mr. Caillat and I reached Ban Lo by the road we had already followed, while Captain Walker went to Ban Lek.

Muong Leui 周辺は、広大な平野があり、ルーが居住する川沿いには水田があった。…。ムアンシンで 1 か月前に終わっていたイネの収穫が、Muong You と Muong Oua では、ちょうど終わったところ (広田注: 乾季作) であり、非常に印象的であった。

P689 の 3 段落目の 3 行目

This road showed us the precise point where the border with China would pass and at the same time it showed the interesting country of Muong Youm cultivated with rice fields and the lower valley of the river which has that name.

Muong Youm には、水田があった。

P690 の 2 段落目の 5 行目

The commission, minus Captain Walker, Caillat and myself, left Muong He for Ban Lek on 1 February. Entering into the basin of the Nam Nga immediately the commission reached the Mekong in three stages, staying in Muong Oune and Muong Tane, Lue villages, the first on the edge of the river with the same name, a tributary of the Nam Nga, the second on the Nam Nga itself, both surrounded by rice fields. The road was very difficult, especially during the third stage, in the course of which they met a few poor Kha Kho villages. There are only climbs and descents on roughly cut paths barely accessible for mules.

Nam Nga の周辺は支流も含め、水田に囲まれていた。

P692 の 2 段落目の 8 行目

The group comprising Messrs. Scott and Lefèvre-Pontalis first camped in Takié, the road now being well known by the successive passage of the members of the mission. This country was inhabited in the valleys by Thai Youne and in the hilly areas by Kha Kouen, excellent people with confidence in the future which the interest we showed in them reinforced. It is in Takié that the first storm, of a season which was rather early, surprised the travelers. It was the time during which the caravans went back to Yunnan loaded with their purchases consisting especially of cotton. In Ban Yang, two days further, we met for the first time Kha Kiorr, peaceful people, of a race that differs little from the Kha family and who live in good understanding with the Kha Kouen, Kha Lemet, and Kha Mouck, who are much more widespread in distribution in these mountains.

Muong Luong から Prabat までの道のりでは、雲南から帰ってくるキャラバンは、購入した綿を積んでいた。

P693 の 4 段落目から P694 の 1 段落目

This kind of vessel, in use in this part of the Mekong, is formed by four great bundles of bamboo, about seven meters long, solidly tied to each other; on the whole a platform in trelliswork is placed supporting a small straw house. Three oars on each side on the bow and in the front and the back of the raft, with a greater oar serving as rudder, require a crew of eight men.

Xieng Lap 付近で利用した船舶（メコン川のこの地域で使われている）は、4つの大きなタケの束でできており、長さは7m程度で、それぞれが固く束ねられてできていた。デッキは、格子細工でできており、小さなワラの建物を支えていた。

P710 の 1 段落目の 7 行目

From Ban Hat Nam to Ban Keun, the road follows at a short distance the right bank of the river in a very uneven region. The calcareous mountains adopt jagged and disturbed shapes with sharp crests. High sugar loaf shaped mountains dominate the valley; the appearance of

the country is truly seductive. In every place the two travelers stop they find comfortable shelters built by the Kha Lemet who had been informed of the passage of the convoy. Like the Meo, the Lemet are destroyers of forests and the red denuded spots, remnants of former clearings, are abundant on the mountain flanks.

メオのように、ラメットは森林の破壊者であり、以前伐開した赤い荒廃した土地が、山の側面に点在していた。

P710 の 5 段落目の 2 行目

The road crosses the Nam Beng very close to Muong Oum and ascends the left bank. The river flows in a deforested plain, rather wide and bordered by not so high hills, the last spurs of high chains, the crests of which one can see in the distance. One still meets the village of Ban Toung,

Nam Beng は、伐開された森林の平野を流れていた。

P712 の 3 段落目

The salt is the wealth of the country. It is said that the sources were discovered by Kha Mouck hunters who had killed an elephant there and then, camping near the dead animal, they observed when they wanted to drink water from the sources around them that it was salty They then founded a village in this location.

塩は、この地域の富であった。昔ゾウを殺した Kha Mouck のハンターが、そのゾウの死体の近くにキャンプし近くの水を飲んだことで、その源流（広田注：Pak 川の源流）に塩があることを発見したとされていた。

P712 の 5 段落目

In the evening thousands of cicadas thrust themselves upon the springs and the inhabitants fruitfully hunt them with torches. As in the whole of Laos they are fond of these insects which they eat roasted.

夕方には、数千のセミが温泉の上にあらわれ、住民はそれをたいまつで採取した。ラオス全体にいえることだが、彼らはこうした昆虫をあぶって食べるのだった。

P713 の 1 段落目

The district furnishes every year a thousand baskets of salt of the best quality to the King of Luang Prabang. That destined for trade was sold at fifty centimes a basket.

Mouong Boun では、1000 カゴの最上級の塩が生産されており、ルアンパバンの王のもとに送られていた。最終的な価格は、1 カゴ 50 centime（広田注：サンチーム、1/100 フラン）であった。

2. *The Pavie Mission Indochina Papers Vol. 3. Travel Reports of the Pavie Mission Vietnam, Laos, Yunnan, and Siam* 『パヴィー・ミッション第3巻 ベトナム・ラオス・雲南・サイアムの旅行報告』

資料

書名 *The Pavie Mission Indochina Papers Vol. 3. Travel Reports of the Pavie Mission Vietnam, Laos, Yunnan, and Siam*
著者 Auguste Pavie (Walter E. J. Tips による翻訳版)
発行年・発行所 1999, White Lotus, Bangkok
資料の所在 個人所有 (広田勲)

解題

- (1) 著者について：Auguste Pavie はフランスの外交官であり、探検家である。インドシナ半島の広い地域を探検し、地図を作成するとともに、社会、自然環境などに関する幅広い情報を集めた。インドシナ半島内陸部の資源の輸送路の
- (2) 調査地域および時期：主に旧仏領インドシナを探検の対象地域としているが、タイや中国南部の一部地域も含まれている。本書に記載されている時期は1887年1月から1893年8月である。
- (3) 資料について：Pavie Mission 全体の概要を記し、Pavie が参加した活動以外も含んだ Volume 1 に対し、この Volume 3 は、Pavie 自身が旅した内容の記録になっている。
- (4) 参照・収録箇所：本文全てを参照している。農業、自然環境、植物に関する記述を抜粋している。

P2 の3段落目の2行目

We set off again. What a magical view, what a change for the eyes since three months habituated to narrow encased rivers and forest paths!

我々は再び出発した。なんと不思議な光景だろうか、3か月前から狭い川や森の小道に囲まれ続け、慣れてしまったおかげで、なんと我々の見る目が変わってしまったのだろうか。

P2 の4段落目

Soon the width of the river can be guessed. The bamboo on its bank, the hills of which meanwhile increase the height tenfold, appear to be great grasses, a green lawn!

Nam Kok 川を Xieng Hai からくだっていく道中の川沿いにタケが繁茂している。

P3 の3段落目の2行目

Soon the oarsmen stop to get their breath. They show us the huts of the village amidst banana trees facing a great isle and, because all of us are silent, they observe how much the sight of the river has surprised the Cambodians. In a somewhat mocking tone, they tell them: "Is it not like this at home? What are you waiting for to bathe or drink?"

小屋は、バナナの木々の間に建っていた。

P4 の4段落目の13行目

The dexterity with which the black-belly oarsmen have ascended our pirogues to Xieng Sen deserved, I believe, with their rewards, the flattering compliments I lavished on them. They showed themselves very happy and at the same time confused and their chief said: "Only the white-bellies of Muong Lan Chang (the Country of a Million Elephants), inhabitants of Luang Prabang, are worthy of being called oarsmen of the great river. We others from Muong Lan Na (the Country of Millions of Rice Fields), we only travel on the easy areas that border our districts. From the end of their adolescence, they travel the rapids. They know the regime at all the variations in the height of the waters. Staying near them is their work. One confides oneself to them in all calmness. On the river, during whichever time of the year, they are in their element. When during the march we meet their boats, ascending to sell salt, or their rafts, descending the merchandise obtained in exchange, we make a stopover, if the place allows, to enjoy their skills. We agreeably salute them with our wishes for the journey. Our way of doing is, they can understand this, an encouragement to give a generous lesson to the young among us, a pleasure for the older ones. Then, you must see: the perfection in the play of the whole body to handle their long bamboo sticks, light in the hands, heavy on the ground; the adroit changes of posture of the pilots giving the rudder...

(広田注：全体を通じて、塩が資源として登場回数が多い)

P5 の 1 段落目の 8 行目

... suppleness or resistance! The ear rejoices when they follow the currents: in the exact rhythm of the uplifted oars, in their quiver skillfully prolonged or, if they go along the edge when they ascend, in the successive whistling of the poles so swiftly returned. Our flattering exclamations accompany them if they are close. Then they rest, letting themselves not be passed or joined. You will see them soon." This praise fills me with satisfaction with the hiring of four of the chiefs of the boats, who for the occasion have hastily unloaded and sold their salt and pink caviar. Without this coincidence I would have had to change the rowing personnel from village to village with great loss of time...

塩とピンクのキャビアが売られていた。(広田注：後にも出てくるが、メコンオオナマズのキャビアと思われる)

P5 の 3 段落目の 9 行目

The first evening, the white-belly chief of the convoy, different from the black-bellies because only his legs are tattooed, lights two candles in front of each raft. Respectfully kneeling down, he presents the spirits of the river and of its banks, a minute gift, praying: "Oh, my dear good spirits! Watch carefully over us during this night, we are bringing a Frenchman traveler who has a lot of cases. What would the king of our Lan Chang say if they were soaked, broken or stolen? You will be very vigilant, will you? I have always respected you and prayed to you, thus, thanks to you, I was lucky in my journeys. Bestow your goodness on us! Here are betel leaves, areca nuts, rice, and basil. I offer them with a good heart, accept them, protect us!"

タトゥーをした部隊長が、夜に精霊に向けて発した言葉の中に、(精霊よ) Betel leaves と、areca nuts (= betel nuts) と、コメとバジルがあるから私たちを守ってください、というフレーズがある。

P6 の 2 段落目

The raging currents take the rafts toward Luang Prabang. These assemblies of pirogues above which small houses of palms have been set and which are adorned with bamboo in order to avoid being heavily wrecked.

Xieng Sen から Luang Phabang へ向かう船は、ひどい破損を避けるために、建物部分がヤシ、他はタケで組み立てられていた。

P7 の 4 段落目の 7 行目

Fifty villages have shown themselves, huddled up under the shadows of the slopes, or at the confluence of the banks. We have counted one hundred rivers or torrents throwing their abundant and clear water into the great muddy currents; we have seen Burmese collect sapphires on the bank in Xieng Kong and Khas, coming from the interior, and wash at the mouths of the sand of tributaries for specks of gold in the river. We attended the capture of the pla breuk, this king of the fishes of the Mekong by its size, which frolics toward its distant reaches and leaves a good number of its kind in the nets of the fishermen. And finally we visited a number of camps in the wider bed of the river on the sand and the rocks, improvised

ルアンパバン周辺（上流？情報が不明瞭）で Pavie たちはメコンオオナマズ（ここでは pla bœuk と記載）の捕獲に参加した。（広田注：網へ追い込む漁）

P8 の 1 段落目

...markets for the dry months, where the people of Luang Prabang exchange forest products or rice from the mountains against all kinds of small merchandise.

ルアンパバンは、人々が林産物やコメと、その他の商品を交換する場所であった。

P8 の 6 段落目

From its endpoint, washed by the currents, from two similar cracks regular to the point one would believe they were due to the hand of man, crystalline rivulets fall into the Mekong. These are the eyes; these are the tears of the mother of poor Hou, a young woman, in the bloom of youth, who died in the river in the bloom of her happiness. Changed into a mountain, seated along the water, the mother, always living in her sorrow, lets her tears flow there since.

ウー川の名前の由来が書いてある。ウーさんという女性の話。ここからしばらくその話が続く。

P11 の 5 段落目の 4 行目

Conquered and charmed one impression has remained with me: dried nets of fishermen along scaffolding; boats partly brought onto the strand; rafts jumping over a noisy rapid from the Nam Khann to the Mekong; white and gold pagodas, covered with varnished colored tiles; high wooden houses, lower huts in palms, indistinctly roofed with bamboo slats; people dressed brightly giving the high clayey bank, which they climb or descend between small gardens, the appropriate note of colored brilliance, and as the final vista, at a short but imprecise distance, dark green high mountains which cloudy flecks, having escaped from the Nam Khann, try hard to overcome.

ルアンパバンにあった印象的な光景として、背の高い木の家、ヤシの中のタケの屋根の家をあげている。

P22 の 8 段落目

Four and even six men are needed to bring from the shore to the market this colossal fish, the pla breuk about which I have said a word when I was coming from Xieng Sen and for the capture of which great nets are drying here all along the beach.

Pavie たちがチェンセンで捕まえたメコンオオナマズを岸から市場に運ぶのに、4-7 人を必要とした。そして、それを捕まえる大きな網は川沿いに干してあった。(広田注：ルアンパバンにおける話)

P22 の 9 段落目～ P23 の 1 段落目

In Cambodia, where I already saw it, it is the king of fishes! When after the rainy season, it arrives, ascending the Mekong, it is fat to the point they try to obtain it everywhere in order to extract its oil. Continuing the journey, the rough exercise of the ascent lightens it little by little from its fat and in Luang Prabang its flesh having become more edible is put in brine in great provisions. But it is especially of its eggs, exquisite when they are fresh and still tender and of which each female furnishes a huge quantity, that the river people are fond. The caviar lightly made pink by cochineal, which is prepared there, brings its reputation beyond Laos.

メコンオオナマズの記載が続く。カンボジアでは、雨季のあとに遡上してきた、太ったメコンオオナマズを、油を取るために捕まえる光景がいたるところでみられる。

メコンオオナマズの遡上は続き、ルアンパバンあたりで太ったメコンオオナマズは徐々に軽くなってスリムになり、その肉はより食用に向くようになり、塩漬けされる。メコンオオナマズの卵は新鮮で柔らかいときは特にすばらしく、川沿いに住む人々に好まれている。そのキャビアは、コチニール色素でピンク色を帯びており、ラオス中にその名声が鳴り響いている。

P23 の 2 段落目

The inhabitants believe that only the females travel through the river and that the males, with gilded scales, wait for them in the Lake of Tali, which they never leave.

住民は、メコンオオナマズのうちメスだけが回遊すると信じている。またオスには金色のウロコがあるのだが、Tali 湖でメスを待ち、そこから動かないと信じている。

P25 の 4 段落目

Without hope of convincing him, one day I told him: "The collections of insects, shells, and the research on old inscriptions, the study of the local customs and the photography, which you see me do, are my distractions on the march. I do them because I like them, not to put you on the wrong track as you seem to think. My entire diplomacy consist of telling the truth. Not believing me, according to what education wants here, you entangle yourself in unlikely assumptions. If I am saddened by your error, you appear to be triumphant for having seen through my game clearly. If a smile escapes from me, born from your attitude, then you are disconcerted. I am sorry because you deeply embarrass me with your precautions and without advantage for yourself. The goal of my journey, is it not known to your government?"

Even the newspapers have repeated it, ours as well as yours. France is master of a new colony the state of war in the interior of which prevents the study of the outskirts. Trying to pass from here to there, I will have the chance to examine these regions. I simply ask you to help me by showing me the borders, common with ours, of the land Siam declares to be hers?"

Pavie 自身は、昆虫、貝を集め、古い碑文を調べ、地方の慣習を勉強し、写真撮影をしたりするのは、気を紛らわせるためだと告白している。

P30 の Plate8



Pla boeuk in Luang Prabang

メコンオオナマズの写真。

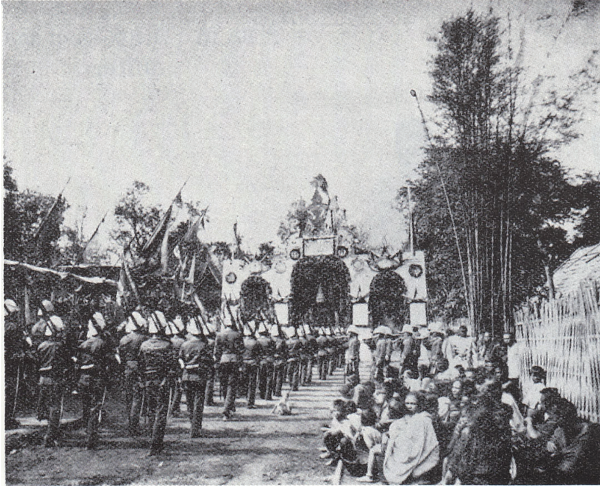
P31 の Plate 10



The location of Hanri Mouhot's tomb

アンリムオの墓。つるが伸び放題。

P33 の Plate 15



The arrival of the Siamese troops

(広田注：Huak (*Thyrsostachys oliveri*) のようなタケが写真にうつっている。ラオスにおいて種が特定できる最初のタケの写真？稗軸が残存し、稗が直立なので、この種である可能性が非常に高い)

P39 の 6 段落目

They paraded then, dressed in blue cotton dress in European style, with white helmets, under the triumphal arch skillfully made of bamboo covered with mulberry paste cardboard and adorned with curtains and leaves, based on a model sent from Bangkok on purpose.

ルアンパバンでのシャムの軍隊は、タケで巧みに作られた「勝利のアーチ」の下を行進した。(広田注：アーチの大きさ不明)

P46 の 7 段落目

The ascent in loaded boats from Luang Prabang to Theng is estimated to take a month. The descent of an empty pirogue, carrying for example an urgent message, needs a week. The small column of Siamese troops just recently arrived from the North, has taken fifteen days for the same descent on big bamboo rafts at the end of March.

ルアンパバンからムアンテーンまでは、積み荷を積んだボートで約1か月かかった。一方で、逆(下り)は、空のボートで1週間であった。シャムの軍隊が3月の終わりに大きなタケの船を使った同じ下りのコースでは、15日かかった。

P48 の 8 段落目～ P49 の 1 段落目

We arrived in a boat one and a half kilometers to the South of Luang Prabang on the right bank. A vertical bank, overloaded with rocks; uneven soil, offering no convenient place for a house because of the unevenness of the ground. The forest covered the whole with trees and shrubs.

メコン川にそってルアンパバンの南に1.5キロのところは、右岸が水平で、そこはボコボコで住むには適していなかった。完全に樹木に覆われていた。

P53 の最終段落～ P54 の 1 段落目

The majority of these sculptures had just emerged All those of which the eyes were not formed by a very well visible hollowing had had their eyes painted white or red recently, but

also in this the local artists who had engaged in this recent work had tried to give their work a natural and fortuitous appearance. The white eyes, painted with lime, took the shapes and appearance of the droppings of a coastal bird, the red eyes were produced by the spitting of chewing betel.

(広田注：Kok Han 村に着く前のどこか。場所は不明瞭) 旅をしていると彫刻があり、その白い目には石灰、あるいは鳥の糞のようなものが使われており、赤い目には、ベテルチューイングの汁を吐いたものが使われていた。

P59 の 7 段落目

Meo hill tribe people bring a piece of bamboo on which, by lack of paper, they have written a message for Luang Prabang. Without the name of the author, the message pertains that the gangs are masters of Muong Khoai, Muong Doi and Muong Hia and the whole region to the North.

ウー川の Hat Sa では、紙がなかったため、メオ族が、ルアンパバンへのメッセージをタケに書いて持ってきた。

P69 の 2 段落目

7 June. Yesterday evening heavy rains have caused a rise which has taken away the bamboo bridge on the Nam Khann.

1887年6月7日、ルアンパバン滞在時に、カン川のタケの橋が前日夕方の大雨で流れた。その夜、ホー族が襲ってくるといううわさが流れ、パニックになり月光の中、多くの人がカン川を泳いで渡ったり、ボートで渡ったりした。(広田注：この後に、比較的詳しい経緯、その後の緊迫する交渉、交渉決裂後の混乱と生々しい戦いが書いてあるが省略。読み物として面白い)

P81 の 4 段落目

In ordinary times, it is an admitted and seldom infringed rule that a single boat during the descent should not engage itself on this torrential river without being adorned with bamboo in sufficient number to make it float even if it is full of water. Today they go unarmed against the pitfalls of the Mekong. Barely one out of ten boats is in a state to proceed under the conditions required by the experience.

通常は、タケが使われていない、フロートのない舟は、早瀬のあるメコン川を下ることは許されていなかったが、(混乱のあった)今日は、危険なメコン川を進んだのであった。10艘に1艘くらいしか、この流れに立ち向かうことはできなかった。

P83 の 3 段落目

When we approach Keng Louong, many boats are moored on the banks. The people cut bamboo to serve as floats and to assure their march because this rumor goes round from mouth to mouth that several pirogues have been swallowed in this famous rapid and it obliges elementary precautions thus far neglected.

ケーヌルオン (Keng Luong) について私たちは舟を岸につけた。この有名な早瀬を乗り越えるためにフロートとして利用するために乗組員はタケを切った。(広田注：カンボジアから連れてきた3人のカンボジア人は、大活躍である。Kco と Pao と Khè)

P90 の 4 段落目

“The Ho being in front of me and behind me on the narrow path on the edge of the river, I entered bamboo woods and reached the height where I took breath.

(Ratsampan 王子が) ルアンパバンから逃げるとき、タケの茂みに逃げた。

P90 の 9 段落目

“An immense cloud of smoke escaped to the North, bringing in the breeze the lost perfume of five hundred piculs of benzoin devoured by the fire! I had twelve of them in my house for my account!

ホーの襲撃によって、500 picul (1 picul = 約 60kg) のベンゾインが燃えた。そのうち、12 picul は Ratsampan 王子のものであった。

P91 の 2 段落目の 6 行目

“The second day, a group of these Kha was installed ready to fight in an arrow passage between the rocks on our route. “If the Ho come,” these poor people armed with lances and bows told us, “we will defend ourselves until the death of our last man this gate to our village.” Their women, elders, and children were in safety in the mountains: they themselves would join them in a day or two. Also their entire village does not have the value of a single bag of benzoin. The Chinese if they pass there will put fire to it without minding in any other way.

Kha の村も、1 袋のベンゾインも持っていなかった (広田注: おそらくルアンパバン近くの村で、Ho の襲撃を受けている)。

P91 の 5 段落目の 3 行目

“One will not dare to march except in strong groups or in a great convoy and the result will perhaps be serious. The gangs are growing. Think that the third of the men in Luang Prabang who are addicted to opium have to do without! How are they going to get it!

ルアンパバンにいる 3 分の 1 の男は、アヘン中毒になっている。

P92 の 2 段落目

“A Laotian we met yesterday; you will see him, he is coming, has told us that, taken by the Ho in Pak Lun, he has given them all his luggage, fifty ticals and a ball of opium and had saved his life. “Go to your King.” they told him. “Bring him our words: if he wants to fight that he come; as far as we are concerned, after having searched the mausoleums of the temples we wiU leave this country.”

Ratsampan 王子は、あるラオス人は、Ho から逃げるときに 50 tical と、1 玉のケシを渡して見逃してもらったという話を聞いた。

P93 の 5 段落目

They estimate the quantity of benzoin at present in the boats at 100 piculs and at 350 that abandoned in Luang Prabang and which must have burned, the Ho having been known not to bother with it and searching only for gold and silver.

王子の一行は、舟にあるベンゾインの量を 100 picul と見積り、ルアンパバンで 350

picul 失ったと判断した。また、ホーは、金や銀を探すのみで、ベンゾインには興味が無いだろうということであった。

P98 の 3 段落目の 2 行目

“In the enclosure of the King, no building is still standing. The beautiful houses of the princes, your pretty straw hut, the great warehouses: weapons, ivory, benzoin, lac, horns, my luggage, everything has disappeared.

Ho の襲撃によって、王族の倉庫の中にあった武器、象牙、ベンソン、ラック、角（つの）、などはすべて無くなっていた。別においてあったコメの倉庫は、そのまま残っていた。

P101 の 2 段落目

The district of Theng, which separates them, was tributary to Luang Prabang.

(環境、農業とは関係なしのメモだが) Theng は、かつてルアンパバンの属国であった。

P102 の 4 段落目

The objective of the trip was to visit a copse of teak the exploitation of which would be easier than anywhere else all the trees being-not the usual case-close to the favorable watercourse which, when the moment for cutting comes, would bring them out of the forest without any obstacle delaying their transport.

Nam Poun 川沿いの旅の目的はチークの雑木林の視察であった。この地域のチークは、他と比較しても水路の近くにあるためにはるかに容易に運搬することができることが予想された。

P102 の 6 段落目、7 段落目

They spoke as follows: “On the other side of the crest of these mountains, tributary to the Menam Chaophya, teak is sold well, the price is known but on this side toward our Mekong they have not tried to obtain any advantage from this precious wood.

“Besides the waterfalls of Lipi or Kong, frightful obstacles but which can be crossed, the motive of it was that by following the river one leaves this country for the territories subject to the French.

地域の族長たちによれば、山の向こう側のチャオブラヤ川に輸送できる地域ではチークはよく売れる。だが、メコン川側では、まだ伐採が試みられていない。一方で、リーピー、コーンの滝という大きな障壁も考えなくてはならない。

Pavie は「コーンの早瀬を下るのに、ラオス人たちはコメや他の産物を Cochinchina に輸送する巨大ないかだを使っているのを知っている」と言った。

P103 の 1 段落目～3 段落目

“It is clear that where pirogues can pass, wood can pass. Nevertheless this: the trade in teak could not be done on such a small scale. It is necessary that a dispatch furnish at least the cargo for a ship. The enterprise demands great capital. The preparation of chosen trees requires several years so that they could float advantageously toward the final port. Great sums of money must be spent before any profit comes: stripping the bark from the trunk,

drying in place. Then, to have less worry, the last transportation is never done unless the purchase is assured.

“You know this; your small resources thus take away any serious hope to work alone with any result. The buyer must come from Saigon-the port of loading-to visit you, to see the merchandise, and to enter into business.

“But before anything else, rules for taxes have to be worked out between the two countries of France and Siam. My presence tells you that this objective is planned. There is also security, which needs to be assured. You can trust that for these objectives my good-will can be used.”

チーク輸送のスケールは大きいので、資本の投入が必要である。またバイヤーはサイゴンから来るはずであり、(広田注：輸送と資本などの)すべての障壁は取り除かなければならない。

P103 の 5 段落目

“Like in a plantation-and it is pure coincidence-the trees are equal in height and width. On this great terrain without undulations, those which one would cut down would fall almost in the water which would bring them, so close are they.”

この地域はプランテーションのようにチークが生育しており、木のサイズがそろっている。この地帯は起伏もなく、伐採から水辺まで運ぶのに都合がいい。

P103 の 6 段落目

“My sincere praise for this pretty stand. What economy if all your forests would have their great teak under these conditions! Nevertheless, on this flank here, without being frequent, the case is not rare: Xieng Hai and Xieng Sen, Xieng Kong, and Pak Lay have pretty spots which I have visited, in the forest reserves which are waiting for the axe!

ここでみるような光景は、それほど珍しくないのである。Xieng Hai、Xieng Sen、Xieng Kong、Pak Lay にも同じような地点があり、私たちの伐採を待っているのだ。

P103 の 7 段落目～P104 の 1 段落目

“On the contrary, in the other basin, the Menam Chaophya-I will call it like you-there are no more easy cuttings ready for the lumberjack. Everything in easy places has been destroyed for a long time. Everywhere on my route, Xieng Mai to Xieng Sen in January last, an infinite number of men and elephants, at an enormous cost, toiled on the transport of trunks in torrents over mountains and ravines. Even then these watercourses, winding, full of rocks, often keep their stocks for long months, even for years. It is necessary that extremely high rises-a rare event-clear their bed and bring the wood to the river.

それに対してチャオブラヤ川では、伐採が始まってから長い年月が経っており、もはや切りやすいチークは残っていない。Xieng Mai から Xieng Sen にかけて、おびただしい数の人とゾウといった多大なコストをかけて山や溪谷を渡りながらチークを輸送している。輸送に使う水路は曲がりくねって岩が多く、時には数ヶ月、数年にわたってストックとして留め置かれているところもある。

P104 の 2 段落目

Thus, maintain your beautiful forest, develop it if its enlargement over the whole valley is

possible. So far the teak sold in Europe, all come from Siam or Burma: you can be certain that within a short delay, that of the forests on the right bank of the Mekong, virgin from any exploitation, will, like the others whose stocks are depleting, take the road to the great port.”

また、ここで同行していたタイ人 (Kaluong) は、森林を守るべきであると助言した。現在ヨーロッパにあるチークはすべて Siam か Burma から来ている。もしメコン川右岸でも開発が進めば、遅かれ早かれ他地域と同様に簡単に資源の枯渇を招くだろう、と。

P104 の 3 段落目

By which omission has nature deprived the left bank of the river of teak while the right side is favored? The soil is similar, what would be the cause if not a forgetfulness which man can correct in the future!

それにしてもなぜチャオプラヤ川側のチークが好んで伐採されてきたのだろうか。(広田注：これに対する答えはここには書いていない。)

P105 の 7 段落目から 8 段落目

Between their embankments the fields keep the water of these frequent heavy showers The rice will be transplanted. They will change their soft green to darker green under the strong sun which the workers gaily support, ravished as they are to see its action follow their predictions, helping their efforts.

(7月8日のPavieのメモ) 頻繁な雨によって Pak Lai 周辺の水田には雨がたまっており、これから移植が行われる予定である。

P107 の 2 段落目

As to food, since the catastrophe, the choice on the edge of the Mekong is not great: chickens, eggs, rice, fish, and the filtrated water of the river. If one adds to this: shoots of rattans and those of bamboo, soft potatoes, cucumbers, one has an idea of the habitual dishes, which a curry sauce makes appetizing.

食事に関していえば、Ho の襲撃以降、それほど素晴らしいものではなくなった。鶏肉、卵、コメ、魚と、ろ過した水である。もしもう少し加えられたら、例えばラタンの新芽、タケノコ、soft potato (広田注：これが何かは不明)、キュウリがあれば、誰かがもっと食欲をそそるようなおいしい料理を作ってくれるだろう。

P107 の 6 段落目

A little coffee, sufficient quinine, that is all my luxury and they envy me.

少々のコffeeと、十分な量のキニーネが私のぜいたくであり、うらやましがられた。(広田注：キニーネは強い苦みがあるとされ、娯楽のためではないと思われる。マラリアの薬だがかなり希少だったのではないか)

P109 の 1 段落目

The whole consists of eight thick palm leaf books. Copies of the works which appear to have been initially written down by the middle of the fourteenth century and, having been kept up to date since then, they were transcribed thirty years ago by monks, educated and of old age, no doubt, because they ask, in the last lines, that one excuse them for the shaky

handwriting. Their hands have stiffened!

歴史書は、分厚い8冊の本のシリーズで、ヤシの葉でできていた。おそらく、14世紀中ごろの本のコピーであり、30年ほど前に、教育を受けた老齢の僧によって複写されていた。すべて手で書かれており、大変な作業だったようだ。

P109の2段落目の2行目

These chronicles tell the history of Lan Chang (“the million elephants”), an appropriate name to depict the wild nature of Luang Prabang, a finding certainly of the elegant poet who also names: “the million rice fields,” the vast plateaus of the sources of the Menam and “the million granaries,” its very rich delta.

(広田注：ここからP125まで、ラオスの起源や歴史について記述した文章があり、ルアンパバンの起源(P112の2段落目付近やP118付近)についても書かれているなど興味深い。王の、Laos is not a conquest of Siam. という言葉にも重みを感じられる)

P109の6段落目の3行目

Two hermits searching for good land stopped their boat in front of a hill regularly shaped like a stack of rice of which the wide and calm river repeated for their eyes the image and colors. At the top a flame tree some sixty cubits high covered the slopes with its red flowers; in several spots the water fell limpid from its rocks; the sun being at one side of the mountain in the morning was on the other in the evening. The place pleased them

Flame tree (ホウオウボク?ゴウシュウアオギリとの情報もあり、これだけでは判断ができない)の記述あり。

P111の4段落目の2行目

“Finally, all of you my children who are human beings ... do not drink spirit water until you forget and do not smoke opium, a shameful act. ...

恥ずべき行動なので、ケシを吸引するな、との記載あり。

P121-122

1577. Appearance of a comet which can be seen in all countries.

1578. Invasion of locusts, a bad omen.

1579. It is heard that King Prachey Setak has been resuscitated on the plateau of Attopeu.

1591. ... the country is flooded.

1603. No rain this year.

1618. Appearance of two comets.

1624. The Phya of Vieng Chang wants to commit treason; he burns the tribunal. The same year the inhabitants of Muong Nan leave their country and come to install themselves in Luang Prabang.

1627. Many inhabitants die of smallpox.

1634. No rain.

1635. No rain.

1642. Earthquake, the first of the 5th month one saw the halo(?).

1691. The country is flooded.

1776. The 10th of the 6th month a ferocious elephant comes into the cit<J.
1803. The top of the pyramid, That Chom Si, is struck down.
1824. Cholera reigns. The number of deaths is uncountable.
1825. Appearance of a comet, the tail of which is directed towards the East. An earthquake everywhere. Nothing of this kind has been seen before.
Here is the list of the mountains that caved in: Cha En, Pha Tuong ...
1826. Invasion of locusts. They fight among themselves ... The crows and vultures have been fighting each other for three years.
1840. The Nam Hou overflows on the 9th of the 8th month. The rocks give way, the mountains crumble from Sop Ban until below.

数百年間の自然災害について主なものが記載されている。バッタの大量発生、洪水、干ばつ、地震、彗星の出現など。

P141 の 6 段落目

In the neighboring room, without door or curtain, the King is amusing himself with the shaping of a rice basket. We watch him nimbly weaving the small strips of polished bamboo despite his old age. Before coming to receive us, he must wait at least five minutes-the new etiquette demanded by Bangkok. Not knowing very well what posture to strike to stay within the rule annoying him so much, he acts as if he does not see us.

ルアンパバン王は、rice basket を、磨かれ光沢のある竹ひごを使って編んでいた。

P144 の 3 段落目の 3 行目

My four elephants are rented from the chief of the country of Nam Pat, the first Siamese district toward the East. To lead them I will have six mahouts. Alas, being addicted to the vice of opium all of them are moreover considered to be elephant thieves-for their master-on this side of the borders. Thus, during their visit I have told them about my desire to buy six of these animals later, I was not surprised to hear them reply: "Our master can sell them to you. He even would rent you mahouts and, if you wish so, he will lead men and animals."

6 人のゾウ使いはすべてアヘン中毒であった。(広田注：この時期、アヘンを吸う人間がかなり多いことを示唆していると考えられる。P91 の王子の発言も参照。)

P145 の 1 段落目の 4 行目

...comfortable due to the continual ascents and descents of the heights between which the tributary brooks flow-rocks on top and mud on the foots-it crosses the current of two to three feet of water, every time the opposite bank becomes more practicable. Because it is used a lot, the vegetation, as exuberant as it may be, cannot create obstacles on it. Composed of bamboo and dipterocarps, it has nothing remarkable except a small quantity of teak dispersed here and there and still virgin. Everywhere it borders the horizon before the eyes of the traveler leaving sometimes to his admiration small landscapes especially captivating when the path straight up the torrent shows, in a greenish framework and wild scenery, the foaming water on the rocks at the bottom of a darkened ravine.

Nam Lay 浴い (広田注：おそらく Muong Houa の近くか) には、ほとんど人の手の入っていない森林があり、タケやフタバガキ科の樹木がみられたが、チークはほとんどなかった。

P145 の 2 段落目

At 650 meters of altitude, Muong Houa, the first level of the dividing line of the waters, surrounded by cotton, rice, maize, sugarcane and citrus fields, counts seventy houses. Its four hundred inhabitants, exempted from any taxes, engage in transport for which they have some thirty elephants. They moreover maintain a small guard post against thieves, common in border areas, on the first peak of the mountains.

Mouang Houa は、ワタ、コメ、トウモロコシ、サトウキビ、柑橘類の畑に囲まれていて、70 軒ほどの家があった。400 人ほどが居住し税は免除されており、ゾウを使った運送業に従事していた。

P145 の 4 段落目

27 August. Contradicting the opinion of the astrologers the rain falls in torrents today just like yesterday. Seated, poorly sheltered, in my howdah on my elephant, I can simply sketch the itinerary and must renounce taking notes under the continuous rain showers.

占星術師の占いは外れて、雨が降った。

P145 の 7 段落目

On the moist soil I have collected pretty crabs with a beautiful golden yellow hue, spotted jet-black, for the Museum.

真っ黒のスポットのある、美しい黄金色のカニを博物館のために収集した。

P146 の 4 段落目

29 August. A march on the plateaus, a clayey soil, strong vegetation, with pines strewn here and there, eleven great brooks going to the Nam Pan.

Nam Pan の近くでは植生が発達しており、マツが混ざっていた。

P146 の 10 段落目

Bamboo and dipterocarps still populate the edges of the road.

タケとフタバガキの樹木が、依然として道路の両脇に繁茂していた。

P147 の 6 段落目

Instinctively the eyes go worriedly to the left, to the right to the steep slopes so adorned with bamboo that one could not try to climb them. What a magnificent terrain for an ambush! With the elephants one can go only forwards, turning back would be impossible, ten men could stop however great a troop.

道がタケの繁茂のせいで非常に狭くなっており、待ち伏せには最適の地形である。ゾウは方向転換をすることができず、10 人で大部隊を足止めすることができるほどである。

P148 の 1 段落目

They walk nonchalantly, gleaning here and there a banana tree trunk, a young bamboo stalk, a tuft of moist grass throwing soft and peaceful as well as fearful glances on the countryside.

奴隷たちは非常に訓練されており、(広田注：おそらくゾウのエサのための) バナナの茎、

タケノコ、湿った草の束を集めていた。

P148 の 3 段落目

Half of the mahouts are opium smokers who sanctimoniously doze on the neck of their animals with their hookah placed on the side. Some go on foot letting little boys conduct their elephants to amuse themselves and to learn.

ゾウ使いの半分はケシの吸引を行っており、ゾウの首に乗って聖人ぶって水ギセルで吸うのであった。

P159 の Plate 26、27、28



Basin of the Menam: elephants used for teak transportation

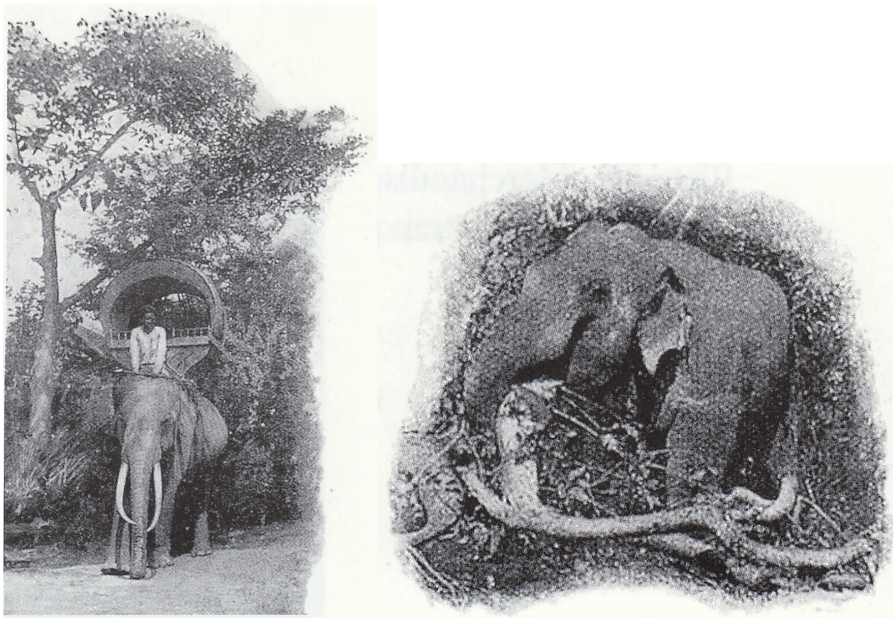


Basin of the Menam: teak logs waiting for a rise in the bed of a torrent



Basin of the Menam: teak logs assembled to wait for a rise

チーク輸送の光景



An elephant with its traveler's howdah
...they revel in lianas and branches...
象の写真。Plate 31 は、象の作業風景

P164 の 4 段落目

3 October. I have been seriously ill. After some fifteen bad days, I feel an improvement today. Every day they buy me very ripe papayas; these strengthen me. My appetite is coming back.

Pavie は 15 日ほどの病気のあと、非常に熟したパパイヤを食べて回復し、食欲を戻した。

P164 の 7 段落目の 4 行目

I recall that the excellent man, whom he has sent me, was trembling when presenting me with a sudorific. My Cambodians were under the impression that he feared as much accusations that he had saved me as having killed me! Despite their opposition, I took the drink: cardamom and cinnamon mixed in water. There was no change as a consequence of it.

Siam 人の医者は Pavie にカルダモンとシナモンを入れた水を飲ませたが、全く良くならなかった。

P173 の 5 段落目

It is the time of active exploitation of the teak forests. Pairs of buffaloes and elephants drag trunks of all sizes, with which the bargemen make rafts, toward the banks.

チーク林の伐採には、水牛、ゾウが使われており、イカダのある川岸まで運搬されていた。(Tha Luet の近く。M. Fang の隣り。Map 63 に地名)

P174 の 6 段落目の 2 行目

Ten or twelve chiefs surrounding the chao stand up when I enter. He makes a few steps toward me. We sit down on a great carpet in the middle of which are placed boxes and gold

vases containing tobacco, areca nuts and betel, and piping hot tea.

Pavie と地域の首長 (chao) は、タバコ、アレカヤシ、ベテルの入った箱とつぼを横に置いて談笑した。

P180 の 1 段落目

In the course of the trajectory we camped four nights under the forests. The three first villages, Tapla, Lim, and Feck, sheltered us in their monasteries, then three populated wards offered houses-made for soldiers- while two others, Nam Ly and Hala, are still not in sight. All of these are capitals of small districts, each of which counts little more or less than five hundred families.

Tapla、Lim、Feck では、4 日森林の中でキャンプをした。(広田注：Map 63 では、Ta Pla、M. Lim、M. Fek となっておりスペルが異なる)

P180 の 3 段落目

Situated on the edge of the river or on the Nam Hin-a small tributary the abundant water of which soaks the rice fields of its banks-they are true ports for the teak wood which the barge men form in rafts there at the appropriate time.

Nam Hin は (広田注：Map 63 では、N. Hin となっている。M. Hin 周辺)、周囲の水田に十分な量の水を供給しており、また、チーク運搬のための良港であった。

P180 の 4 段落目

The populations, considerate everywhere, curious to see Europeans, eager to sell supplies of food and the silver trinkets, rare stones and cloths which have made the load of our animals much heavier.

その住民は、ヨーロッパ人が珍しかったのか、食料、銀のアクセサリ、希少な石、服などをさかんに売りつけに来た。

P180 の 5 段落目

On this vast area, often granite and sometimes calcareous-where one finds agate and much iron and which is covered by humus-the vegetation of the slopes consists of, besides teak, the same species that grow in the South (*Hopea*, *Sterculia*, *Shorea*, *Dahlbergia* and *diperocarps*) and furnish among others the wood of the pirogues, the columns of temples, oils and resins. As in places where these species dominate, bamboo is abundant, rattan is rare, and orchids common.

その広大な地域は、花崗岩と時々メノウと鉄鉱のある石灰岩があり、植生としては、チーク以外には、南部で見えるような *Hopea*、*Sterculia*、*Shorea*、*Dahlbergia* (広田注：*Dalbergia* の誤りか)、*Dipterocarpus* が生育しており、イカダ、寺の柱の材料、油料、樹脂を産出していた。また、タケが優占しており、ラタンはまれで、ランは広くみられた。

P180 の 6 段落目

The appearance of this kind of forests, which we visited, gives the impression that the precious teak, the wealth of Laos, will be exhausted quickly in this region if they are not careful. All the trunks on the ground are lacking in thickness, have been cut long before maturity and are worth on average barely one third of those of Xieng Mai or of the beautiful

stands which I have indicated on the edges of the Mekong at the end of June. As an authentication of the deforestation, the guide told us: "The tribute to Siam-five hundred pieces of teak twenty cubits long-was changed nine years ago into the simple gift of golden and silver, flowers and shrubs."

こうした外見をもつ森林は、高価なチークが存在するのだという印象を与えた。これらは注意を払わなければ容易に破壊されてしまうだろう。すべての幹は十分な太さが無く、3分の1がかろうじてチェンマイの木材のサイズを超えるくらいであった。これを裏付けるものとして、一緒にいたガイドは、9年前まで Siam への貢物が、20 キュービット（1 キュービットは腕尺つまり大人の腕の肘から中指の先端までの長さで、約 18inches=457mm（オンライン版ブリタニカ <https://www.britannica.com/science/cubit>）の長さの木材 500 個であるということであり、今は金、銀、花と shrubs（広田注：何かは不明）になったということであった。

P181 の 1 段落目

Everywhere the elephant plays his useful role in the exploitation and only the trajectory from Tap la to Lim has shown us thirty of them tied to logs being dragged to the river.

ゾウはどこでも木材伐採のために便利であり、Tapla から Lim までのわずかな道のりで、30 ものゾウが木材を川へ運ぶのみかけた。

P182 の 6 段落目

Indeed, we were often crossed by caravans going toward Uttaradit, the center of trade of the middle Menam. In all I counted: 200 porters, 40 elephants, 50 horses, and 146 cows. They went to purchase salt and cotton cloths, thread, bowls, matches, and especially petroleum. Their barter loads where composed of hides and horns, cotton and ramie [Bchmeria spec.], paper made of the bark of young mulberry trees and stick-lac. This last product seems, after teak, to be on the first rank for export.

Uttaradit は、Menam 川中流の貿易の中心であった。ここで数えてみると、200 人のポーター、40 頭のゾウ、50 頭の馬、146 頭のウシがいた。彼らは塩、綿の服、糸、ボウル、マッチそして特に石油を買いに来ていた。これらと物々交換するものとして、皮革、角、綿、ramie (*Boehmeria* の一種)、若いコウゾの樹皮で作った紙、スティックラックであった。これらは、チークの次に商品としては重要なものようであった。

P182 の 7 段落目～ P183 の 1 段落目

Our longest stage was that of today. It took eleven hours. It has shown us the plateau of Nan-entered upon yesterday-the altitude of which is two hundred meters. Having begun among the very fertile fields bordering the Nam Sa, it continued on the right of the river, the peaceful waters of which flow without obstacles in front of hamlets which, like suburbs, are attached to Nan where we arrive when evening falls.

ナン高原の標高は 200m であり、Nam Sa 川には、非常に肥沃な土地があった。

P183 の 2 段落目

In opposition to the soft green of a very fresh grass lawn growing on a soil that has recently been abandoned by the water of the rise, the purple sun gives a redder hue to the brick

enclosure of this curious city, the areca palms of which-with their high plumes-stick out above the narrow battlements here and there.

Nam Sà 川沿いには、何本かアレカヤシがあり、集落を突き出すように生えていた。

P184 の 7 段落目

We have bought for our elephants a huge sheaf of fresh sugarcane appropriately ripened. They much deserved this small kindness which they greatly appreciate.

私たちは、熟した新鮮なサトウキビをゾウにやったところ、ゾウは非常に喜んでいた。

P186 の 2 段落目

It is market time. Women are thronging in queues to arrive by all roads. The supplies that they bring for sale fill baskets of woven bamboo hanging from their arms or which they balance at the ends of light beams placed on their shoulders. Fistfuls of flowers adorn hair completely in disorder. Ylang-ylang and champac, 13 bunches of Shoreas and frangipani trees mix their perfumes with them. Little countryside flowers of more lively color, picked from bushes along paths, pricked at random into the yellow and white bouquets, sometimes illuminate with their play of color these simple adornments. A light jacket guards the shoulders against the morning coolness. The long shawls with their softened colors serve as mantle.

(ナーンでは) 買い物 の 時間には、女性たちは群れになって、手には竹製のかごを持って列をなしていた。髪には様々な花を飾りとして使っており、ylang-ylang、champac (広田注：訳者の注には、*Michelia champaca* と書いてあるが不明。チャンパーなら *Plumeria spp.* で別の種だが、後に frangipani trees とありこちらがプルメリアなので別の種か)、*Shorea* の実、プルメリアをまぜ様々な香りがした。

P186 の 4 段落目

The majority of the people are engaged in teak production. Like those from Xieng Mai, they chew miang or fermented tea, made in great balls, which they powder with salt.

ここ (ナーン) に住む人々のほとんどは、チーク生産に従事していた。チェンマイから来た人と同様に、大きな玉として作られているミヤンという発酵茶を粉末の塩と一緒に嚙んでいた。

P187 の 2 段落目

These women, seated on the side of the road opposite the shops, form a market for an hour every day. The rising heat has divested them of their clothes little by little. Girls with naked backs align bizarrely. The shawls hanging from their necks veil some of the busts. All, aged or young, show their surprise at our visit to their very insignificant displays which they have cleanly and orderly arranged on fresh leaves in front of their knees: miang tea, areca nuts, betel and tobacco, fruits, vegetables, silk cloths, and clothes produced by themselves. The majority produces what they have brought. The market of Nan so short and insignificant in terms of what matters to them, appears to be for many the agreeable pretext for distraction.

ナーンの市場では、ミヤン、アレカナッツ、ベテル、タバコ、果物、野菜、絹の服、自作の服を女たちは強い日差しの中、売っていた。

P191 の 3 段落目

Then daily other places, which are reputed far around, appear: for the wax which their inhabitants collect from bees-common in the forests, for lime, which in lieu of taxes, they deliver to the King and to the monasteries, for saltpeter extracted from caves full of bats on the left side of the river, for sugar made of canes which old and very primitive mills crush in quantities, and especially for rice which during this time, of a velvet green, appears to be waiting for the northeastern wind which at the end of November will come to ripen their ears.

Muong Khao 近くの住民は、王に、税金の代わりに、蜜蠟や石灰を献上しているということであった。

P191 の 4 段落目

If clearings of some size characterize the surroundings of settlements, vast forests do not less dominate everywhere during the journey. The vegetation in it changes little. Teak remains common; Hopea trees-precious for their bark-become abundant. From memory I cite these species that are not used here: oak, chestnut, and holly-tree.

Pa Khene 近くの旅では、集落の周りは、大きな森林が広がっていた。チーク林は一般的にみられ、樹皮が貴重な Hopea の樹種も豊富であった。オークやクリやセイヨウヒイラギ (holly-tree) はここでは使われていなかった。

P192 の 5 段落目

Ngeun-2,000 inhabitants, beautiful rice crops, cotton, sugarcane, and many salt wells-is located in the middle of a pretty plateau, on the Mekong side.

Ngeun の町は、住民が 2000 人おり、美しいコメ、綿、サトウキビと、たくさんの塩の井戸 (塩井) があり、メコン川沿いの高地の中ほどに位置していた。

P194 の 5 段落目

Two rafts-formed by pirogues adorned with floating bamboo-will bring us in three days of rowing to Luang Prabang.

2 つの筏は、タケで出来ていた。

P201 の 6 段落目

For the sale he has: spun cotton, white, unbleached or colored cloths from India, sugar, sandals, cups, teapots, quills, paper. Everything comes from Bangkok and is worth ten thousand francs.

ノンカイからルアンパバンに来た中国人貿易商は、インドからの服、砂糖、サンダル、カップ、ティーポット、羽根ペン (quill)、紙を売っていた。すべてバンコクから持ってきており、1 万フランの価値があった。

P201 の 7 段落目

At the next rise he will bring a great load of barter goods: silk, benzoin, ivory, stick-lac, and opium.

様々な商品と、物々交換するのは、絹、ベンゾイン、象牙、ラック、ケシで、それらを貿易商は積み込むのであった。

P203 の Plate 33



While they install the tent on the grass

草地のテント宿営所

P207 の Plate 43



The mouth of the Nam Khann

Nam Khann の河口。(広田注：背後は焼畑休閒地か。)

P208 の Plate 48



...everybody waits his turn...

憩いの風景。ケシ？

P211 の 1 段落目の 2 行目

...their cheerfulness gather merrily. In one or two lines, every speculation goes where it pleases, they follow the players of the ken-this bamboo organ dear to the Laotians.

楽器のケーンは、タケで出来ていた。

P212 の 6 段落目

A picul of rice (60 kilograms) is sold for five francs. The best chickens are worth fifty centimes. For one franc they give two kilograms of pork or five kilograms of fish. Scarce partridges are sold for thirty centimes. Other birds: pigeons, pheasants and peacocks follow this proportion indistinctly and according to what they weigh. In respect to eggplants, pumpkins, potatoes, banana flowers, rattan shoots, other vegetables and fruits, their price is so low that one really wonders why the countryside women want to bring them. Only eggs are expensive. They cost five centimes. There are only a few. I purchase as many as I can in order to have a good supply when I leave. Amply covered with rice husks they keep well.

1 picul (60 キログラム) のコメの価格は、5 フランであった。最も質のいいニワトリは、50 サンチームであった。1 フランで、豚肉 2kg、または、魚 5kg と交換することができた。珍しいウズラは、30 サンチームで取り引きされた。他の鳥、例えばハト、キジ、クジャクは、重さに応じて取引が行われた。ナス、カボチャ、ジャガイモ、バナナの花、ラタンの新芽、その他の野菜や果物が売られていたが、その値段は安すぎて、本当にそれを運びたいと思っているのか、不思議だった。卵だけが校歌で、2-3 個で 5 サンチームであった。それらをありったけ買い、保存のためにもみ殻で覆って運んだ。

P213 の 2 段落目

Any kind of silver money is welcome: ticals, rupees, piasters, and various ingots. The weight determines the rate.

ティカル、ルピー、ピアストル、その他の鑄造性の銀の硬貨を使うことができた。それらは重さでレートが決まっていた。

P213 の 3 段落目

That of the country is less favored because of the not so circumspect, if not audacious, alloys that those who cast them have the crazy hope of having accepted. Consequently, its value is greatly depreciated. It would represent the male symbol like that of Xieng Mai does the female symbol. Narrow, elongated and very flat, the ingot's external side appears to be adorned with small flowers. The latter are produced by drops of the juice of ants crushed in a cup-to which a little sugar has attracted them-and which they drop on the hot metal with a straw. At the contact place where the liquid boils, crown shapes form. Keeping this appearance they cool down constituting proof that the piece is not simply covered with a layer of silver.

国が発行している硬貨は好まれていなかった。ここの合金が信用されておらず、軽視されていた。チェンマイの硬貨が女性のシンボルを表していたのと同様、ここでは、男性のシンボルを表していた。細長い平らな金属で、硬貨の外側は小さな花で装飾されていた。チェンマイの硬貨は、藁とともにアリの汁がたらされてできており、それが単なる銀でコーティングされた硬貨ではない、という証拠になっていた。

P213 の 5 段落目

Laotian and Lue women arrive from the countryside by all routes -especially by the river and the Nam Khann-bringing eggs, poultry, rice, boiled maize in immature ears, and groundnuts in great, finely woven baskets and in wallets of various colors prettily adorned with gray, red, or brown wild grains. They are looking for free places to sit down.

ラオスの地方から来るラオとルーの女性、特にナムカンをつうじてくる女性たちは、卵、家禽、コメ、ゆでたトウモロコシ（広田注：ふかしているかもしれない）、ラッカセイを、細かく編んだカゴに入れて持ってきていた。また、灰色、茶色、赤の様々な色の穀類で編んだ財布を持ってきていた。

P213 の 6 段落目から P214 の 1 段落目

Timid Kha women loaded with rattan shoots, bamboo shoots, and birds taken in traps or by the crossbow are also coming. Half smiling and especially embarrassed- under the compliments which they guess are mockeries and which they attract by accoutrements touching on the grotesque- they fear to sit down among the saleswomen and embarrassed they go around, holding one another by the skirt for more assurance.

カーの女性は、ラタンの新芽、タケノコ、ワナやクロスボウでとった鳥を持ってきていた。

P215 の 2 段落目

This great street begins in front of Vat Mai. The saleswomen seated on stools of woven rattan on both its sides -as elegant as they are minute- shelter their simple display from the sun under umbrellas coming from Yunnan or under roofs of bamboo strips.

大通りは、ワットマイの寺からはじまった。商人の女性は、へりをラタンで編んだストールに座り、雲南からきた傘や、タケひごで編んだ屋根の下に座っていた。

P215 の 8 段落目

No preparation with a wicked smell of fermented meat spoils the pleasure. Shrimp paste, brine of crabs, or fish sauce which make the visit to all these markets in the South difficult for a European are unknown here.

肉を発酵させた変わった臭いは、楽しかった。エビペースト、カニの汁、魚醤は、南部の市場にも運ばれ、ヨーロッパ人に知られていないものであった。

P215 の 9 段落目から P216 の 1 段落目

The flowers destined to adorn the temples or hairdos are stacked up everywhere. Baskets are filled with sweet-smelling herbs or curcuma useful for sauces. Benzoin, lac, and forest products-in truly remarkable samples-are in baskets indicating the stocks held in the villages. Meats and fish, vegetables and fruits are displayed cleanly on fresh leaves taken from banana trees from dawn. The dried merchandise is offered on wickerwork covered with carpets the vivid colors of which bring out better thread, silk cloths, unbleached cotton cloths, shawls, and sandals. Wax for the lips and red pink or white betel lime are on platters-made of copper or silver-in enticing loafs all immaculate like cakes and so well divided up in equal furrows with great spoons that the buyers do not know which one to chose. Finally, huge breads of

caviar made pink with cochineal are the admiration of the countryside women who make efforts to sell what they bring in order to stock up on this good preserve.

寺や髪型を装飾する花は、いたるところで山積みになっていた。甘いにおいのするハーブやソースに有用なウコンなどでカゴが満たされていた。ベンゾイン、ラック、林産物は非常に目立っており、村にどの程度それらのストックがあるのかを示しているようであった。肉、魚、野菜、果物は、新鮮なバナナの葉の上にきれいに並べられていた。カーペット、鮮やかな色の糸、絹の服、漂白されていない木綿の服、シヨール、サンダルもあった。口紅は、赤ピンク、白いベテルの石灰が、銀や銅の大皿に乗っていた。大きなパンもあった。また、コチニールでピンク色になったキャビアもあった。これらには、保存をよくするための処理として行われていた。

P216 の 2 段落目

There is hardly any separate place for each provision, each type of trade. Fish, pork, buffalo meat, flowers, cloths, gold of the savages, and pottery, and the money-changers form a pell-mell of their displays as inconvenient for the clients as it is entertaining for the person strolling.

市場では、様々なカテゴリの商品が入り混じって売られていた。魚、豚肉、水牛、花、服、金、陶器、換金所があり、バラバラの配置であった。

P216 の 3 段落目

Various game needs attention to be found. The person who has caught it places it among vaguely related merchandise, amidst flowers, fruit, and cloth. The Kha women exchange it against objects which it then replaces in front of the saleswoman.

花、果物、服売り場の間にある、様々なゲームの店が目をついた。

P216 の 4 段落目

Like in other locations, the people of Laos do not have the aversion of the European for animals which we do not accept in our food except in case of famine. However much I am already accustomed to this dear country, it appears funny to see in passing, in small baskets-woven in bamboo, lacquered red and black and often gilded-which the housewives carry on their backs: cicada brochettes, mole-rats, bats, next to a turtledove, a small fish or a few eggs, on a bed of oranges, lemons, flowers, and herbs.

他の場所と同様に、ラオスの人々は、ヨーロッパ人が持つような、飢饉のときにしか食べられないような動物の肉に対しての嫌悪感を持っていなかった。しかし私はすでにこの風習に慣れており、赤や黒、ときには金色に塗られたタケで編まれたカゴにある商品を見るのがたのしかった。そこには、セミの串、モグラ、ネズミ、コウモリ、カメ、ハト、小魚や卵、オレンジ、レモン、花、ハーブなどがあつた。

P221 の 5 段落目の 4 行目

The one who is working on ivory, seeing that I give in his language the names iron water, silver water, and gold water to chemical products which I employ for photography, has asked me: "Ivory water, what do you do with it?" In his profession they soften ivory to carve it. They even dissolve it to make a medicine used by rich people who want to recover their lost

strength!

象牙は溶かされ、金持ちの強壯剤としても消費されていた。

P222 の 1 段落目

I have taught them to make-in bamboo tubes-wax candles with wicks impregnated with borax. They sell some in the market.

蠟のロウソクを作るのに、タケの筒に満たされたホウ砂をしみ込ませたロウソクの芯を使うことを教えた。

P233 の 5 段落目

I have never traveled the river on such pirogues: 75 centimeters wide, seven to eight meters long! They are all similar, loaded with luggage and each with six people. A mere trifle can capsize them.

私はこれまで、こんな舟で旅したことはなかった。その舟は、幅 75cm、長さ 7-8m だったのだ。舟はすべて同じような形をしており、荷物と、6 人の人を乗せることができた。それでも全く転覆することはなかった。

P233 の 7 段落目

The Mekong rarely has its waters so low. This year the rainy season ended very quickly. The river is lowering since 20 September; since 8 October not a drop of water has fallen.

メコン川の水はめったに少なくなることはなかった。この年（1988 年）は、雨季が早く終わり、9 月 20 日から水位が下がり、10 月 8 日には雨が降らなくなった。

P234 の 4 段落目の 3 行目

The deserted left bank is sad to see: the Chinese gangs have marched on its narrow road. Of its villages, its hamlets, even its isolated huts, heaps of ashes and burned posts are left. Coconut trees and areca trees, killed by the fire, have low, rotten heads; their great, yellowed palms hang down lamentably. All the great fruit trees formerly shading the houses show blackened trunks and branches without leaves. The buffaloes graze in the abandoned gardens; the inhabitants are in the raggedy shelters on the bank, or wander around.

中国ギャングによってココヤシの木と、アレカヤシの木が燃やされ、先端が腐っていた。嘆かわしいことに、それらの大きな黄色く色づいたヤシは、垂れ下がってしまっていた。他の大きな果樹は、以前は家に降り注ぐ日射を保護していたが、今は、幹は黒くなり、枝には葉は無くなっていた。スイギュウは放棄された庭にいて、住民は土手のみすぼらしい避難所にいるか、周囲をうろろろするのみであった。

P235 の 5 段落目

During this first night, there is a first storm, the first rain shower of the season. It is the one they call the "rain of the mangoes." After it the fruit trees will begin to flower.

旅程初日の夜に、最初の嵐があった。最初の土砂降りである。この時期は、マンゴーの花が咲き始める時期と重なっており、「マンゴーの雨」と一般によばれているのであった。

P236 の 8 段落目

The river people-relatively numerous-plant tobacco, cotton, indigo, and maize in the fertile clay of the banks. They sow their rice on the heights.

川辺に住む人々は、土手に、かなりの多くの作物、すなわちタバコ、木綿、藍、トウモロコシを栽培していた。コメは高い場所で栽培していた。

P237 の 2 段落目

They see us passing by, worried, dejected. The children are not at all boisterous; in the water they are looking for algae springing up and for shells for their meal.

子供たちが川で藻類や食材にする貝をとっていた。

P237 の 3 段落目

This year they will have to make do: nowhere have they sown potatoes or groundnuts, beans or cucurbitaceous plants. As resources they will have yams from the forest, bamboo shoots, and rattan stalks, but this way of living is hard and it saddens the mothers. "If only we were sure about tomorrow," they tell us, searching for a little hope in our eyes, "but the threat of a return of the gangs has come to our ears. Nobody dares to rebuild his house or put up the hedge of his garden again."

この年は、彼らは、ポテト（広田注：ジャガイモではないだろう）、ラッカセイ、マメ、ウリ類を栽培する土地は無かった。資源としては、森からのヤム、タケノコ、ラタンの茎があったが、生きていくのは大変で、一家の母を悲しませた。

P240 の 8 段落目

30 January. Everyday departure takes place at 6 a.m.; before it I take a cup of coffee; the men eat a few handfuls of rice.

出発は毎日朝 6 時であった。出発前には私は、1 杯のコーヒーを飲み、他の男たちは手で握ったコメを食べるのであった。

P242 の 3 段落目

They step away when they recognize themselves in a photograph, taken upon their entreaties during the preceding journey, surprised and simple natured, showing young girls and women seated behind two rows of baskets full of eggs, pistachio-nuts, fruit, clothes, and vegetables. Each seeing herself again seeks to recognize what her basket contained and they exclaim: "Mine had cucumbers!" Mine had sugar cane!", and sighs of regret and distressed words, speaking about the situation, follow these glances at the past!

女性たちは必死に寄ってきて、カゴにいっぱい卵、ピスタチオ、果物、服、野菜を売りに来た。自分のカゴを押し出し、私にはキュウリがあるよ、私にはサトウキビよ、などといって近づいてくるのであった。

P244 の 1 段落目

These banks of the Nam Hou are truly pretty. Everywhere they display on the foot of the hills fruit trees and great palms. The houses have disappeared, their inhabitants have fled, but their locations can be seen. In these beautiful landscapes, they can not fail to spring up again. Will they come back to offer new bait to the gangs of looters?

ウー川の土手は、素敵であった。どこにも、丘のふもとには果樹があり、大きなヤシがあった。家は無くなり、住民はどこかに逃げていた。しかし、景色は残っていた。

P244 の 2 段落目

By great luck, rice was sown on the hills when the misfortune came. They have been able to collect what is necessary to sow when the next rains come, but they want to know whether they will collect the harvest they prepare; from this results a great hesitation to weed and clear.

幸運なことに、不幸なこと（広田注：中国ギャングの襲来）がおきた時に、コメは播種されていた。それらは、収穫することができ、次の雨季にはまた撒ける分はあったのである。

P248 の 6 段落目

The Ho are not only known here as looters. The caravans from their country supply Upper Laos with copper cooking pots, tin, lead, opium, tea, carpets, and winter clothes. One is used to see them pass through Laos, going to Burma to bring to the trade of Moulmein these crude silks called "from Luang Prabang" and which apparently come from districts bordering the Black River and the Song Ma. It is indeed permitted to assume that certain of these caravans serve to sell the products of plunder.

ホーは、ここでは単に略奪者として知られているだけではなくだった。彼らは、自分の国から、銅の料理鍋、錫、鉛、ケシ、茶、カーペット、冬服を Upper Laos に供給していたのである。ビルマのモールメイン（広田注：地名）に持っていく絹は、ルアンパバン製である、という触れ込みであったが、実際は、黒河や、ソンマー川の近くから持ってこられたものであった。ホーの略奪には、こうした商品もかかわっていたのであった。

P249 の 1 段落目

One must not forget that Luang Prabang until 1856 paid tribute to Yunnan and that in June last, the chiefs of the gangs being informed about this custom, have not failed to take advantage of the fact that it fell in disuse during the wars which devastated this province of China, in order to make a grief of it and to disconcert the unfortunate Laotian king.

忘れてはならないのは、ルアンパバンは、1856年まで朝貢を雲南にしていたことである。

P253 の 4 段落目

These mountains of Ngoi appear to be seven to eight hundred meters. They do not at all form a regular chain. Their calcareous up-thrusts are wide, some on the right, the others on the left of the river. The Nam Ngoi has its mouth on the left bank between the two main ones of these enormous blocks barely covered with vegetation, full of caves transformed into temples like those of the Pak Nam Hou.

ゴイの山々は700-800mほどであった。連なっているというわけでもなかった。ゴイ川は、岩で覆われており、植生はあまり発達していなかった。

P253 の 7 段落目の 2 行目

At the foot of the small promontory, of which I have spoken in the correspondence alluded

to above, Chao Phakinay has placed his camp. According to the customs of the country he has fortified it with a palisade with a small moat, the earth of which forms an embankment allowing men walking in the moat to fire through crenels installed with the help of bamboo in its thick side.

この地域の習慣によれば、堀に杭をうって、要塞化していた。その堀は土手のようになっており、人が歩けるようになっていた。銃眼は、タケによって形作られていた。

P254 の 1 段落目の 2 行目

...palisade. They follow its irregular circumference. Those of the chao and of the officer, are in the ends. A beautiful building in bamboo has been erected in the center for the general when he will arrive. They will provisionally house me there.

タケで作られた美しい建物があった。

P257 の 12 段落目～ P258 の 1 段落目

The letter for the commander of the French column would have been sent by eleven o'clock in the hands of two Pou Thais who speak Annamese and one of whom has, once, gone as far as Hanoi. The chao would have paid them ten rupees each and presented them a gift of 400 grams of opium. Moreover, a reward would have been promised to them upon their return if they are good couriers.

地方豪族 (chao) は、ベトナム語が話せる 2 人のプータイ人に、10 ルピーと、400 グラムのケシを与えた。

P258 の 7 段落目

These supplies, not much, consist of rice, dried meat, vegetables, various animals, domesticated or wild ones such as dogs, goats, birds caught in traps, etc. Everybody brings barely more than a few rupees worth.

探検隊への補給物資は、それほど多くなく、コメ、肉、野菜、様々な野生動物と家畜、例えば、イヌ、ヤギ、ワナで獲った鳥などであった。

P259 の 1 段落目

Dogs are raised for guarding. A male adult is worth three to four rupees. They are from the Yunnan race called "without tail" and are especially raised by the Meo and Yao, populations coming from China.

イヌは、番犬として飼われていた。オス犬は、3-4 ルピーで、雲南からの系統は、「しっぽ無し」とよばれており、メオやヤオによって育てられており、それらは中国から来たものであった。

P259 の 2 段落目

A goat is sold for two rupees; a kid is bought for half that amount.

ヤギは、2 ルピーであった。

P259 の 3 段落目

Among the animals caught with traps one can see mole-rats and turtledoves. Chao Ratcha

Phakinay had thus obtained one of these silvery pheasants, the picture of which Mr. Delaporte has given in one of these splendid illustrations of the journey of the de Lagree mission, a species quite widespread in the mountainous region of the northern left bank of the Mekong.

ワナで獲れた動物には、モグラ、ネズミ、キジバトがあった。また、Chao Ratcha Phakinay は銀色のキジを手に入れ、Delaporte 氏が Lagrée mission の中ですばらしい絵を描いた。その種は、メコンの北部の左岸の山地部に非常に広く分布している種であった。

P259 の 4 段落目の 3 行目

The present corvee is extraordinary. For one month these men come with their sabers or rifles to increase the garrison of Ngoi and to do the great work. They receive a ration of rice and salt and work all day long on all kinds of jobs to improve this food.

重労働のあとには、コメと塩が配られた。

P259 の 5 段落目

The tour of the camp is curious to do. Men are weaving baskets with bamboo, hampers, etc. Others are spinning ramie for hunting snares or fishing nets. There are some who make very crude paper from the bark of the mulberry tree, like in Cambodia and Lower Laos. These men are Laotians having come from the villages South of Ngoi.

キャンプは興味深いものであった。男はタケでカゴを編んだ。他のものは、魚を獲る網を編んだ。カンボジアや南部ラオスのように、カジノキから紙を作った。彼らはゴイの南部の村から来たラオス人であった。

P259 の 8 段落目

Pou Thai boil opium in pots as big as a hand, Meo cut clothes in Kianka canvas, this hemp, the hashish of the whole Orient, of the leaves of which they have made such a deplorable use in the regions of Indochina where opium is sold at great price.

プータイは、ケシをつぼで沸かし、手の大きさ位にした。メオは、麻や、ハシシを切っていた。インドシナでは、ケシが高く売られており、嘆かわしい利用が行われている。

P259 の 9 段落目から P260 の 1 段落目

Everybody does as he can here with his work. Laotians, Pou Thais, and Meo can thus prepare a sauce or stew for their meals. Only the Kha, to whom they leave the work to look for wood and water for everybody, do not have the time except to roast their rice balls at the end of a stick, an operation that appears to satisfy them. Laughing at the mockeries of those who surround them, they eat these small breads like cakes adding to each mouthful a few green stalks of fern, rubbed on salt.

ここでは皆、自分のできることをしていた。ラオス人、プータイ、メオは、ソースやシチューを作り食事の準備をした。カーだけは、みんなのために木（広田注：燃料？）や水を探しにいき、棒のはじにつけたコメをあぶる時間以外は働いていた。彼らは、周囲の人間に笑いかけ、ケーキのようなコメと、塩が塗られたシダの茎を口いっぱいにはおぼっていた。

P260 の 6 段落目

The women of the neighboring villages come all three to four days to sell wild potatoes, banana flowers, arrowroot, rattan stalks, bamboo shoots, products from their small gardens and their surplus poultry.

近隣の村の女性は、3 - 4日を費やして、彼女らの庭でとれた野生のイモ、バナナの花、クズウコン (arrowroot)、ラタンの茎、タケノコ、少しの家禽を売りに来ていた。

Kha, Yao, Meo, Pou Thai の女性たちであった。

P260 の 11 段落目から P261 の 6 段落目

“How much for this cluster of bananas?”

“A box of matches.”

“This parcel of balm-mint?”

“A cup of salt.”

“I offer you this piece of money for everything?”

“I do not like it and I have no salt or matches at home anymore.”

“With these twenty centimes you can buy three times what you are asking.”

「このバナナはいくらか」「マッチひと箱」「このミントはいくらか」「塩1杯」「お金でそれらを買うことはできるのか」「それは嫌だ。家では、塩とマッチの方を使うので」「この20サンチームを使えば、あなたはこれらの3倍は買うことができるよ」

P261 の 8 段落目

Most annoying for me is that they sell neither salt nor matches in Ngoi, the population being absent. The women from the forest do not need money except when they are thinking about adorning the necks of their small ones with small pieces of money, the value of which they have only an approximate idea.

私が最も困ったことは、塩かマッチしか売り子が必要としていないことである。森から来た女たちは、首にまくような装飾品以外にはお金はいらないのである。

P261 の 9 段落目

The people of Luang Prabang keep them carefully in the barter system. They live tranquilly without doing anything and enrich themselves at the expense of all these populations, thrown by successive troubles from the North, East, and West into this immense region of benzoin where they are seek calm.

ルアンパバンの人は、物々交換のシステムを維持していた。莫大なベンゾインがある地域で頻繁に起こっているトラブルがある中においても、彼らは特に何もせずに静かに暮らしていた。

P262 の 3 段落目

The hill tribes called Pou Thai Dam (Black Thais) because of their dress of black cotton cloth see themselves counseled to cut their hair, according to the Laotian custom, which they wear long, pulled back in a bun like the Annamese. I am a witness here of many cuts -they are evidently voluntary- but one can very well assume that they would not be done if the people were sure that by refusing to follow these counsels they would not be molested.

黒タイは、黒い木綿の服を着ており、アンナン人のように、黒いだんご上のまげを結っていた。

P264 の 7 段落目

They have just sufficient rice to the Nam Ngoua and each six cartridges, a blanket, a helmet adorned with straps, plated metal and a point, a very small bag, a belt, a cartridge box, and a rifle. The uniform is in the bag; they economize on it as much as they can and dress whichever way.

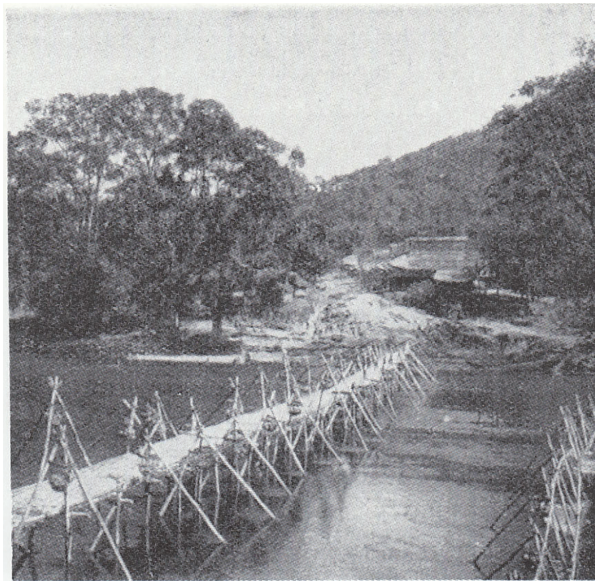
兵隊らは、ナムグアまでの十分なコメ、銃弾、毛布、ヘルメット、かばん、ベルト、ライフルなどを持っていた。

P266 の 1 段落目

9 February. The maneuver of the poles begins at 6 a.m.; before the departure the men prepared their rice. They will eat it by 11 a.m. after having roasted it in the shape of small breads. Sticky rice is without dispute much more advantageous than the other type. It is cooked with steam, it is eaten cold. The Laotians and the hill tribe people still kneed it in their hands, make small loafs with it which they fill with meat or coat with sauce.

2月9日(広田注:1888年)演習は6時に始まるが、そのまえに男たちはコメを準備した。11時に、パンのような形のコメは、あぶって消費された。もち米は、議論の余地なく、他のコメよりも利点があった。蒸気で調理できるし、冷たくても食べられるからだ。ラオス人と山地民は、ひざをついて、そのコメを食べ、肉やソース(広田注:チェオ?)と一緒に食べていた。

P271 の Plate53



Muong Hett: a Thai bridge

(広田注:タケの橋)

P271 の Plate54



The region of the sources of the Nam Muey

(広田注：山の様子。焼畑が見えない?)

Plate55



The plateau of Khoai

(広田注：乾季の水田の様子か)

Plate 60



Four hours of climbing brought us to the top

(広田注：山道の行軍。歩くのがやっと)

P277 の 11 段落目

“They speak very well. They announce that they will stay seven years in the country and that one must work the rice fields without fearing the Ho any longer. They pay for everything they ask for: one piaster for three chickens, five for a pig. Everybody is satisfied. They are going to come out of the forest and return to the houses.”

ホーが去った後、住民は安心してイネ生産ができるようになった。1 ピアストルで 3 羽のニワトリ、5 ピアストルで 1 頭のブタを購入できた。住民は森から出てきて、家に戻ってきた。

P277 の 13 段落目

“No. Cows carry the supplies and the other luggage. The French do not eat rice; they have great brown balls which give a lot of strength. The Annamese feed themselves like we do. All have warm clothes.”

ゾウはなく、ウシが荷物を運んでいる。フランス人はコメを食べず、とても力のでる茶色のボール（広田注：パンのこと？）を食べる。

P281 の 3 段落目

From Hat Saa up to the confluence of the Nam Ngoua, the river maintains its appearance: many rapids, a more enclosed bed, small hills with a rocky base covered with bamboo.

ハーッサーからナムグア川の支流までは、川沿いの景色は、同じようであった。早瀬があり、基部がタケに覆われた岩もあった。

P281 の 8 段落目

They will pass by paths across the forest. I cannot set less than seven days to travel the river. If I was not absolutely exhausted I would try to follow them. I am not able to anymore.

テーンからの人々は、森を通り過ぎていった。

P282 の 1 段落目

I am satisfied to see this solution suits them because I am truly ashamed of my poverty: I have only rice to give them. I have eggs for three days and chickens for five, with that, six cans of preserves. Since Luang Prabang I have not been able to buy anything except in Ngoi and that is so little that I ask myself how my return will take place!

私を置いていく、という措置に私はほっとした。米くらいしか渡すものがなかったからだ。3 日分の卵と、5 日分のニワトリ、6 つの缶詰があるのみであった。ルアンパバンからは、ゴイを除いて、何も買うことができなかったのである。

P284 の 6 段落目

The mandarin has distributed twenty days of rice to the soldiers in order that they have enough for the return.

その役人は、兵士に、帰投する分も含めて 20 日分のコメを配った。

P284 の 7 段落目

At the time we left the bank, two rafts of Pou Thai moor on it. Having no rice in their

village, not so far from Theng on the Nam Ngoua, anymore, they come to buy some.

ウー川を去るとき、2艘のプータイの舟があった。ナムグア川のテーンからほど近い彼らの村にはコメがまったくなくなったため、買いに来ていたのである。

P285 の 6 段落目

The Nam Ngoua is a destroyer of boats; they crash so many times against the rocks during its trajectory that they are worn out very quickly. It is no doubt for this reason that the river people make very little use of pirogues. It is on bamboo rafts they make their trips even during the ascent. In general, the boats travelling on this watercourse come from the Nam Hou. They do not make any in Theng it appears. On the other hand, all over the country they possess a rare skill in constructing some kind of floating houses neither fearing too much the crashing against the rocks nor the eddies of the rapids.

ナムグア川ではボートはよく壊れた。その理由の一つは、丸木舟を使っていなかったことである。人々は、タケのいかだをつくっており、川を上るのにもそれを使っていた。一般的に、ウー川からは、それらのボート（広田注：いかだ？）は上ってきた。テーンでは、見る限りでは、タケのいかだは作られていなかった。一方、国中を通じて、浮かぶ家は作られておらず、それを作る技術もほぼないようであった。岩にぶつかったり、早瀬の渦で被害を被るのをさけるためであった。

P286 の 1 段落目

...as soon as they have eaten in the morning; amuse themselves along the banks following the boats in the afternoon when it is hot, collecting herbs to cook them or else wild fruits. In the evening, around the fires, they chat until late, loudly, more than the oarsmen but they are never bothersome. One of them is a Cambodian; the others are Laotians.

兵士たちは、朝起きたら寝て、午後暑いときには川の土手で、料理のためのハーブを取ったり、野生の果物を取ったりした。夕方には、火の回りで遅くなるまでおしゃべりをしていた。

P286 の 5 段落目

Taking these notes, I listen to a soldier playing the Ken in one of them. This instrument, formed by fine bamboo pipes, which we call the Laotian organ, has sounds which recall the Breton bagpipes.

ある兵士が、ケンという楽器を演奏していた。それは小さなタケの筒で構成されており、私たちはラオスオルガンと呼んだ。音は Breton Bagpipe を想起させた。

P286 の 8 段落目

Without problem they pull out the skiff, but what it contained is more or less lost. Twenty days of rice for him and two soldiers, all their small objects, all the fetishes for battles! Nothing is in the boat anymore; everything is in the current.

小型の船を引っ張るのには問題はなかったが、荷物はかなり失われた。3人20日分のコメ、小物、戦闘のためのこだわりの道具などである。舟の中には何も残っておらず、川に流れてしまった。

P287 の 2 段落目

I tell him: "I continue the march. Console yourself. I will refund this to you. Go to the village from where we come to restore your loss, at least in rice, and join us again at this evening's stopover."

私は彼に言った。「旅は続ける。元気を出せ。ここで失われたものは返す。村に行き、少なくともコメを調達してくれ。そしてまた午後に会おう。」

P287 の 6 段落目

Phya Pahn who has kept the first letter of Colonel Pernot for five days is an elder of Chinese origins, worn out by opium. He has put the five men from Theng on the road since yesterday evening and defends himself with indignation against having kept the letter when they passed by.

Pernot 大佐への手紙を持っていた Phya Pahn は、中国に起源を持つ老人であり、ケシで衰弱していた。

P287 の 9 段落目

The appearance of the country is invariable, the immediate heights are one to two hundred meters high. Almost vertical, they have a slope just sufficient to allow bamboo and a few trees to make their roots bite into a plant layer which appears to be thin. They hide the view of the very high mountains that one can at times see. Their base almost everywhere shows the rock under small rattans and high ferns.

景色はあまり変わらなかった。川べりの標高は 100-200 メートルで、ほぼ平らであった。傾斜がある場所には、タケが繁茂しており、わずかの木が混じって生えていた。それらは、高い山の景色を隠していた。その基部のいたるところには岩があり、そこにはラタンや背の高いシダが生えていた。

P287 の 10 段落目～ P288 の 1 段落目

The wild banana tree often competes for space with bamboo on the ground. I have made this remark not only here, but also everywhere in the forests of Indochina from the South of Cambodia and Siam up to the borders of China. Is it not permitted to believe that the abaca of Manila [Manila hemp] would also grow here?

野生のバナナは、しばしばタケと空間を争っていた。こういった景色や森は、ここだけではなく、カンボジア南部やサイアムから、中国国境まで広くみることができた。マニラ麻 (abaca) は、こうした場所では生育することができるのであろうか。

P288 の 5 段落目

7.30 p.m. At the dinner this evening I added a platter of exquisite algae, taken from the rocky bottom of the small river to my meager curry. Seeing the men of the convoy stocking them up at every favorable place, my Cambodians and I have imitated them.

午後 7 時 30 分、夕食に私は上品な藻類 (広田注: 川ノリ) を大皿に加えた。それらは、小川の底の岩場で採取されたもので、スープに入れるためである。私の隊員は、好みの場所に積みあげており、カンボジア人の部下や私もそれに倣った。

P288 の 7 段落目

Under the shelters of the bank, three-quarters of the oarsmen are smoking opium. They have installed themselves in such a way that the soft breeze blowing over the river does not bring to me the disheartening odor of the injurious drug.

土手の待避所では、舟のこぎ手の 4 分の 3 はケシを吸っていた。彼らは、私に煙がかからないようにしていた。

P288 の 9 段落目

In the boat the soldier still plays on his Ken, this instrument loved by the Laotians. A few men surround him, most of them accompany him with their voice.

舟の兵士はまだケーンを演奏していた。ラオス人はこれを好んでいる。何人かが彼を囲み、声を出しながら参加していた。

P289 の 2 段落目

The sun makes the fog vanish by noontime. After the passage of the Keng Pahn, we meet three rafts loaded with cotton. At first their people try to flee. We reassure them: "Where do you come from?"

太陽のおかげで昼までには霧が晴れた。Keng Pahn を通り過ぎたのち、木綿を積んだ 3 艘の舟に出会った。

P290 の 3 段落目

Nature is the same. Hills with steep slopes vary between fifty to two hundred meters or at the most three hundred meters in height, covered with thick vegetation in which bamboo dominates and banks appearing to be uninhabited that nevertheless let us observe from time to time a few fearful locals who flee as soon as they see us.

自然は、50-200 メートルほどの様々な高さの急斜面の丘があり、最も高いものでは 300 メートルほどであった。分厚い植生に覆われており、タケが優占していた。土手には人は住んでおらず、たまに人がこちらを見ており、こちらがみるとすぐに逃げた。

P290 の 9 段落目

Then great calcareous up-thrusts appear, the extremely picturesque river, jumping from rapid to rapid, flows between them. These mountains, like all the areas of this nature, are covered with a luxurious vegetation. Cascades fall from rocks, leaving a glossy reservoir on their passage. A strong ammoniac odor is spread in the surroundings of certain places where the denuded rock, show the openings of caves which are evidently inhabited by clouds of bats.

石灰質の岩がつきあがるような、すばらしい光景が表れた。山は、自然のままの状態であり、豊かな植生に覆われていた。アンモニアの強いにおいがあったが、それは、洞窟の中のたくさんのコウモリによってもたらされたものであった。

P292 の 3 段落目

Nature has adopted a wild aspect of incomparable beauty since the middle of the day. Everything is dark green, the water and the mountains. There are magic unions of lianas and

bamboo, of great rattan and small trees on the slopes. The banks offer a host of plants of wet soils, which I am not used to seeing. What an interesting collection I could have made if my target had not been farther away.

自然は昼を過ぎてより野生的になってきた。すべてが深緑、水、山であった。つる、タケ、ラタン、小さい木が斜面にあった。土手には、湿った土のうえに植物があった。

P293 の 7 段落目

It is the first plain of crops that I see since the similar plateaus of Xieng Mai and Papao. Since Luang Prabang, in this whole country, the fields are on the mountains.

それは、作物がある最初の平地であった。私は以前、チェンマイや Papao で同じような平野を見た。ルアンパバンからすべて、農地は山にあったのである。

P293 の 13 段落目

The gate is defended by some kind of barricade built when in April last the Ho announced their march. The ramparts are overhung by the remains of some kind of palisade or wickerwork in bamboo from which our soldiers must have made their fires.

門は、バリケードで守られており、ホーが行軍を始めた 4 月に作られたものであった。城壁は、タケの杭でできていた。

P294 の 5 段落目

The French troops have lodged in the reduct. The colonel and no doubt the officers have lived in the dilapidated house of the Siamese protege. The soldiers have lived in several houses nearby, in which bamboo fieldbeds have been placed. A lot of shelters and

兵士たちは、近くの家滞在していた。そこには、タケの敷きものがおいてあった。

P294 の 13 段落目から P295 の 1 段落目

Traces of a few horses and cows. I climb on the ramparts and make a tour. An immense plain of rice fields of at least thirty kilometers diameter, spreads out outside, bordered on all sides by the mountains of the water lines of the Black River and the Nam Hou and of the Nam Ma and by those between which the Nam Ngoua passes in the South.

2、3 頭の馬や牛の跡があった。私は城壁をのぼって景色をみると、非常に広大な水田が広がっており、それは、直径 30 キロほどもあった。

P297 の 3 段落目、4 段落目

They place themselves at my disposal and offer me a chicken and a small bag of rice.

I accept the chicken and ask them to keep the rice, which they are lacking. I give them a dozen or so of small pieces of currency for their children and ask whether, when I pay well, I could find four or five men to carry my luggage.

彼らは私に、ニワトリ 1 羽と、小さいコメの袋を 1 袋要望した。

私は、ニワトリとコメを渡して、現金も渡した。

P297 の 12 段落目

Inhabitants from Theng arrive to sell pigs. They have no more rice to sow! I tell them to

have confidence that the hour of prosperity, for their very beautiful district, is very near.

Theng からの住民は、ブタを売りに来ていた。なんと彼等には、種まきをするだけのコメがない、ということであった。私は彼らに、自信を持ってほしい、回復はもうすぐだ、と伝えた。

P298 の 6 段落目

“If there are no troops in the country, nobody dare work in the rice fields!”

周辺には軍隊がないので、怖くて水田で農作業は誰もできない、ということであった。

P298 の 9 段落目の 2 行目

The road is well traced. “You will find,” say our guides “its earth rammed by the French column. On all the brooks of the plain, before his departure, we have made small bridges with woven bamboo strips.”

軍隊の出発前に、私たちは、タケで編んだ小さな橋を作った。

P299 の 8 段落目の 2 行目

Nothing can be done: to transport him to Theng would be to torture him. I left him a provision of water and boiled rice to wait for my return -because of the impression I wanted to give to the men of my small convoy because I could very well see that he could not touch it. When I come back we will lay him in the ground.

私は男に、私が帰ってくるまでの間の水と炊いたコメを託した。

P299 の 10 段落

When I returned to the route, I heard a soldier say: “His belly was like that of people worn out by opium abuse!”

ある兵士は言った。「男の腹の中は、ケシ中毒によって衰弱している人のようだ。」

P300 の 6 段落目

Little by little, the forest appears. At first there are dipterocarps of the dry terrain. These same species are widespread all over Indochina. The most common one is *Dipterocarpus magnifolia*; its dead leaves cover the soil completely. Its branches, bare during this period, show the hills which it populates in a special way, concurring with some kind of natural transition, not very shocking, between the burned sides and the exuberant forest which is the last part of today's stage.

少しずつ、森林が姿を現してきた。*Dipterocarpus* が乾燥した丘の上に生育していて、それらのうちのいくつかは、インドシナに広く分布しているものであった。最も一般的にみられたのは、*Dipterocarpus magnifolia* であった。枯れ葉が土を完全に被覆していた。この時期は枝に葉はなく、丘に繁茂していた。火の影響で片側は植生が発達していなかったが、場所によっては徐々に植生が発達していき、植生が非常に発達している場所もあった。

P300 の 7 段落目

The people from Theng taking advantage of the stopover, cut great bamboo which will serve as their cooking pots to boil their rice.

Theng からの人々は、その滞在時間も巧みに利用していた。彼らは、大きなタケを切り、それらは、コメを沸かすのに使うことができた。

P300 の 8 段落目

“For a long time,” they say, “at home nobody has had any earthen or metal vases. Bamboo serves only for kitchen uses!”

彼らは言った。「われらは、家では誰も土で作ったあるいは金属の食器を使っていない。タケのみが、キッチンの利用に適しているのである」

P301 の 6 段落目

I order immediately to give him one of my precious eggs, rice, pork, and water.

私はすぐに、貴重な卵と、コメと、豚肉と、水を彼に渡した。

P301 の 9 段落目

“Theng is only four hours away. The road is not difficult. I will give you rice and a letter. Little by little you will go to join my boats and wait there for me.”

Theng は、わずか 4 時間向こうにある。道も困難ではない。私はコメと手紙を渡すつもりだ。

P301 の 14 段落目

Comforted, the patient has left his tomb and goes on all fours toward the kitchen to get warm. He asks for opium.

彼はケシを所望した。

P302 の 1 段落目

Nobody in the troop smokes this terrible drug. The majority of the oarsmen left in Theng are, on the contrary, addicted to it and that is the reason for their refusal to come with us.

この隊では、だれもこの恐ろしいドラッグを吸っていなかった。一方、Theng に置いてきた舵取りたちは、ほとんどが中毒になっていた。これが彼らが私たちについてこなかった大きな理由であった。

P302 の 2 段落目～ 8 段落目

One of the men of Theng, takes pity on the poor man. “I do not smoke opium; I eat it. Do you want to do like me?”

And from a small horn box, he brings out on the end of a twig a little of the blackish paste.

“I cannot eat it.”

“Too bad, we do not have a pipe!”

He has made a great error in the mind of all by speaking about opium. The pity changes into indifference; they even make fun of him.

I will not abandon him but his evil will not pardon him, helped by the vice which the low price of the poison spreads in these regions.

The people from Theng possess the customs of Annamese. They eat with sticks. I point it out to the chief of the escort.

Theng の男の一人は、その貧しい男を憐れんでいった。「私はケシを吸わない。食べるのだ。試してみたいか」

そして、小さな角の箱から、黒っぽいペーストの小さな枝状のものを取り出した。

「食べられない」

「ひどいではないか。私はパイプを持っていない」

彼はケシの話になると心が支配され、過ちを犯してしまうのであった。その変化は些細で、皆は彼を笑いものにさえした。

私は彼を見捨てなかったが、彼の中の悪魔は彼を許さなかった。この地域ではケシは、安い値段で流通していたのであった。

Theng からの人々は、ケシをスティックで食べるというアンナン人の慣習を持っていた。護衛のリーダーを見て気づいたことであった。

P303 の 2 段落目～ 3 段落目

“Our country is beautiful and rich in rice. If tranquility were assured there, it would quickly be populated, not only by the former inhabitants but also by people fleeing from other troubled countries.

“Formerly they came from Luang Prabang by boat, to sell us fish and buy the harvest. We do not need to go to the North to look for salt. They knew our district is fertile, the Meo, Yao, and Moi did all the trade, all the transportation.

「私の国は美しく、コメも豊富だ。もし平穏が約束されるなら、すぐに人口は増えるだろう。住み続けている人だけでなく、他の平和でない国からもこちらに逃げてくるだろう。」

「以前彼らはルアンパバーンからボートで魚を売りに来て、収穫物を買っていった。我々は、北に行って塩を探す必要がない。メオ、ヤオ、モイが全ての貿易を行ってくれ、運んでくれるのだ」

P305 の 11 段落目、12 段落目

“Oh! We do not worry about that. The French are not at all like the Ho. The colonel has bought and paid very well for five piculs of rice!”

He still said: “If the French keep a garrison in Theng, I will go to live there. It is a country in which the soil could feed a great population.

「おー。我々はもう心配しなくていいんだ。フランスはホーとは違う。大佐は 5 ピクルのコメを買って、きちんと支払ってくれた」

彼はまた言った。「もしフランスが Theng に駐屯してくれたら、私は住みに行きたい。そこは、大量の人口を養えるくらい土がいいからだ。」

P306 の 2 段落目の 4 行目

“As soon as they know that a family has a daughter, they have her given to them; she becomes the wife of a Ho. They take our women wherever they can find them. We cannot fight them. Our villages are neither united nor well armed. The population of Khoai is in the woods. These thieves are in their huts. They are with about one thousand in our districts of Khoai, Mouei, and Son La.”

Khoai のギャングは、森の中にいる。

p307 の 9 段落目

The plain of Houoc is beautiful, very fertile, covered with rice fields, bordered by mountains of a huge calcareous upthrust filled with caves.

Houoc の平野は美しく、非常に肥沃で、水田が広がっていた。周辺には突き出た石灰岩の山があり、洞窟があった。

P310 の 4 段落目の 3 行目

We start to march while he replies to my many questions: "We are all doing well, officers and soldiers, because we lack nothing in the column. Every day we have a ration of bread, wine, tafia, and coffee. That is necessary to sustain our men. Without doubt you are deprived of it here and in Laos?"

毎日私たちは十分な量の配給のパン、ワイン、タフィア（広田注：サトウキビのラム酒？）、コーヒーを飲食していた。

P321 の 8 段落目の 2 行目

20 February. I have become a member of the troops and very much in the know of past or future measures. As to all soldiers and officers they distribute to me a ration of bread, wine, beef, and coffee!

全ての兵士と将校に対するのと同様に、私にも配給のパン、ワイン、牛肉、コーヒーを渡してくれた。

P322 の 4 段落目から 6 段落目

The column advances almost silently in the lengthening of the narrow road bordered with great trees, thick shrubs, and great bamboo which runs along the watercourse, the edges of which I am following since the 18th by ascending it.

After the rice fields closing the forest and a group of huts overfull with inhabitants with timid looks, we cross the water at the foot of the Pou Thao.

This very high summit had its slopes burned during the time of the heat for clearings, but because of the troubles, they remain barren. Grass, shrubs, and the relics of destroyed trees cover the ashes with a light green mantle. At the peak near the sources, we take lunch on a denuded plateau.

隊は、狭い道で細長くなり、森林地帯、低木地帯、川沿いに走るタケの地帯を通り抜けた。

森林が終わり水田地帯に入ってから、小さな家が見えた。我々は、Pou Thao のふもとの川を通り過ぎた。

Pou Thao の頂上は高く、斜面は、火によって整地されていた。しかしホーの襲撃によって、何も栽培されていなかった。草、低木、残された木が、灰の上に生育していた。

P323 の 3 段落目の 3 行目

At the beginning of the expedition the Zouaves abandoned their red trousers for lighter ones in an unbleached drill. The simple uniforms of all the soldiers have a dull appearance. Only muskets, rifles, and glimmering bamboo serving the porters send to a great distance the luminous note that could signal the column on the march.

マスカット銃、ライフル、運搬人が持っているチラチラ見えるタケだけが、隊の行進の信号になっていた。

P323 の 7 段落目の 2 行目

In front of the rearguard, Mr. Gaboriau, chief of the stores, directs the transport of the supplies with a deputy. Six hundred coolies follow, carrying in pairs, often four by four, the bags of flower, coffee, salt, small barrels of wine, cases of canned food and of ammunition. Everything that is afraid of the sun has been covered with very wide leaves, dried or fresh ones.

600 人の日雇い労働者は、2 個か 4 個ひとつみの花、コーヒー、塩、小さな樽のワイン、缶詰、弾薬であった。日光に弱いものは、乾燥あるいは生の広い葉でくるまれていた。

P324 の 9 段落目

When I think about the fleas which tormented us during the night of the 18th in the dirty house, which the first gang had quit, I do not regret this destruction. We all prefer the small raggedy shelters of bamboo and grass to such a lodging.

汚い家での 18 日目の夜にひどく悩まされたノミを考えると、この家からギャングが去ったのを見て、このボロボロの状態を悪くは思っていない。私たちはみな、ボロボロのタケと草の避難所を気に入っていた。

P328 の 3 段落目

Then, under our eyes, held by this spectacle, the Nam La is engulfed into a dark tunnel which throws the continuous noise of the waters taken away into its depths to the echo, while the road bordered by small trees and incessantly cut by the shrubbery, climbs the mountain, shows its ribbon- sand on pebbles-among the palms, and loses itself in the forest under great shades like the water in the gaping hole here.

Nam La 川の景色は素晴らしかった。暗いトンネルの中を流れていた。脇には小さい木が生えていた。川は山の上まで届いており、ヤシが生えていた。森林の中にその先端があった。

P328 の 7 段落目

With stupor when setting foot in this pretty valley, we observe the smoking remains of huts destroyed by fire. No more inhabitants! "It is an accident," says a passer-by, "the population is cutting bamboo and leaves in the woods to make huts."

意識が朦朧としてきたとき、われわれは、火によって破壊された家の残骸から煙が上がっているのをみた。住民がいらないのに。「これは事故だ」 通行人は言った。「住民は家を作るために、森林で、タケと草を伐っている。」

P329 の 2 段落目

Exquisite landscapes! A pretty tranquil reach between the hills, greenish edges, great perching bamboo, flowering trees, transparent water on white sand.

すばらしい景色だ。丘の上まで平穏で、高いところにタケ、花の咲いた木、白い砂には透明な水があった。

P330 の 2 段落目

Mr. Cros shows me the survey, which he has made of the itinerary. While he is talking to me, I throw a glance ahead of us on this heavy massif of the Talung Po mountains, covered with forests. I believe I can make out among the summits lost in the clouds, the torrents which he names and the wide path -barely cleared by scarce passers-by- winding sinuously from ravine to crests doubling the distances noted down as the crow flies.

Cros 氏は、自身の旅程を見せ、調査について教えてくれた。話している間、私は森林に覆われた大きな Talung Po 山を見ていた。

P332 の 2 段落目

Then he has ordered them to let me have wine for six days! I protested in vain: "The rations are correct for all the soldiers and the route is long!" Mr. Gaboriau has just given me-for lack of bottles-a bamboo filled up, which I bring along.

彼は部下に、私に 6 日分のワインを持たせるように命令した。私はむなしく否定した。「その配給物は、全ての兵士にとってのものです。みちのりは長いのです。」Gaboriau 氏は、ボトルが無かったのでタケに満たし、私はそれを運ぶことになった。

P335 の 8 段落目

Between the bamboo bending its tangled stalks in all directions and banana trees of a wild species, very small, the awakening sun filters here...

全ての方向に曲がって絡まって伸びているタケと、野生のバナナの間には木漏れ日があった。

P338 の 3 段落目

4 March. Our vessels of a single model are 16, 18, or 20 meters long. They are all made of a hollow trunk of resistant wood with fine, rather elastic fibers, which the shocks bruise but do not split. Two crude planks of less heavy wood, cut with the axe, make the sides higher. The average depth is 0.60 meter, the width more than double that; the load is two or three tons according to whether it carries salt or rice.

3 月 4 日 私たちは、同型の 16、18、20 メートルの船を持っていた。全て細かい目の耐性のある木をくりぬいて作ってあり、衝撃があっても割れないようになっていた。荒削りな板はあまり重くない木で作ってあり、斧でカットされていた。平均の深さは 0.6 メートルで、長さはそれよりも 2 倍以上長かった。コメだろうが塩だろうが、2-3 トンを運ぶことができた。

P339 の 3 段落目

The small convoy in which I took place is five boats strong in addition to my own. Three carry rice, two others salt destined for the post of Lai.

その小さな護衛団には、私のものに加え、5 艘のボートがあった。3 艘はコメを運び、他の 2 艘は塩を運び、Lai まで向かった。

P342 の 3 段落目の 1 段落目

I have understood them; I was on the ground: "I know that you are relatives and friends of

the masters of Lai hidden in the forests, fleeing from the French. I know the motives for the role which the people of this great district, the ruin of which I deplore just as you, have played. They are excusable. The continuation of their resistance makes me unhappy. What joy it would be for me during my presence in their territory if I found they had become children subject to France, all around me like you are now! Be reassured about this: I will do what is possible to obtain this result!"

「私は、あなたが、フランスから逃げて森に隠れている、Lai のリーダーの友人や親せきであることを知っている。」

P343 の 6 段落目

The Nam Mou, a river the confluence passed the first day, has a valley almost parallel with the Black River. The line of the summits is not far. Most of the time the line shows the dividing crests with the Red River. Its sources are in the North on a vast and high plateau just like those of the Nam Ma, rising up in front of us as a huge barrier called Tha Fine (lands for opium) because its land is especially suitable for the intense culture of pium poppies.

Nam Mou は、初日に通過した川の支流であり（広田注：英語不明瞭）、その峡谷はダー川（Black River）と平行に走っていた。頂上をつなぐ線は、遠くなかった。その山脈の線のほとんどは、紅河によって途切れが生じていた。その水源は、北部にあり、ちょうど Nam Ma 川のような広大な高原から発していた。そして、今われわれの前にある Nam Ma 川は、Tha Fine（ケシの土地）とよばれ、巨大な障壁として立ちはだかっていた。そこは、ケシの集中的な栽培と利用に特に適した土地であった。

P344 の 4 段落目

Before our eyes are displayed masses of rocks regularized by the past rise, shores marked by the steps of wild animals and small birds, great hills caving in into the water, turned green by high trees which the distance makes you almost take for shrubs, long cliffs showing time and again their clean, moist, gleaming walls and gaps and escarpments on which humus masses and makes thick bushes and the perennial azalea grow which flowers in pink in all the cracks

我々の目の前には、過去に隆起した大きな岩の塊があり、浜辺には、野生動物や小鳥の足跡があった。水が流れ込む洞窟があり、その上の丘には、遠くからは低木に見えるものの、高木があり緑色に変化していた。高い崖もあり、時間の経過を感じさせた。つるつるで湿っておりてかっていた。ギャップや断崖には、腐植質があり分厚い茂みがあった。あらゆる割れ目で多年生のツツジがピンク色の花を咲かせていた。

P346 の 5 段落目の 4 行目

Their chief, Thao Khoa came to me. Smiling, he told me: "The heavy pounding of the waters of the deep Nam Na on the rough currents of the Black River produces swirls which make the stay of the boats in the cramped place that is the port of Lai inconvenient. After turning over the rice and the salt, which we brought to the authorities, we will camp on the opposite side. From our arrival, the French of Lai, happy to see you, will surround you. They will bring you high up the rocks where the houses are and keep you there. We will stay alone! We wish to say good-bye to you here."

当局に渡すコメと塩を引き渡した後、私たちは川の反対側に野営した。

P347 の 4 段落目

Thanking them for their good care during the journey, answering them that all the Frenchmen which I had left behind on the edge of the Nam Mou would leave from there so seduced by the honesty and the very gentle customs of the people that they would come back, that I would come back and that while waiting they could without fear cultivate their fields, and trade on the water, safety being assured. I searched for the idea that could best close my small speech.

土地のリーダーたちがよく世話をしてくれ、私は、フランスが、この地域の人が安心して農地を耕し、交易をすることができるようにすることを約束した。

P349 の 10 段落目の 2 行目

We climb the slope. The good captain, a father to his men, explains his distress: "We barely have a bag of flour, a bag of coffee and a few cans left! No more wine, tafia, or sugar! The herd of the post has only six cows. Before long, I will be reduced to rice to feed the troops, even the patients! You will excuse our poor reception; our destitution could not be worse!"

「我々は、1 袋の小麦粉、1 袋のコーヒー、わずかな缶詰を持つのがやっとである。ワインやタフィアや砂糖はもうない。駐屯地には、6 頭の牛しかいない。部隊に与えるコメも減らした。負傷者についてもである。あまりいい歓迎になっていないことを許してほしい。」

P350 の 3 段落目

"The population was in the woods. Only, the militiamen, all around in the surroundings, fired on anything that moved away from here. Twentyfive locals, auxiliary soldiers of the interim chief of the Twelve Districts, guiding the column of Mr. Pernot, stayed behind in Lai. These irregulars have been invaluable for the installation and as messengers. They went to collect bamboo and grasses two days to the North, from which we have made the huts. Twice every month, seven or eight of them brought mail to Sonla or to Lao Kay. Often attacked, they went up to the goal set for them while firing back. In areas that are not safe, a detachment of the garrison, escorted each of the small convoys. As to the enemy, they were always isolated, fired and then fled, leaving the ambush behind.

「人々は森の中にいる。民兵だけが活動しており、火を付けたり、略奪をしたりしている。25 人の地域住民が、12 の郡のリーダーの予備兵として、Lai の背後にいる Pernot の隊列の案内をしていた。こうした非正規兵は、軍事施設や伝達係として非常に貴重であった。彼らは小屋を作るためのタケや草を北方に 2 日かけて集めに行った。」

P355 の 3 段落目の 2 行目

The presence in Lai of the detachment of Messier de Saint-James will reduce the supplies even further! In compensation the troop which will show the flag in Theng together with me will only take as little as possible because it is hoped it will soon find buffaloes, pigs, and rice.

補給物資の量をさらに減らすことになるだろう。なぜなら、すぐに水牛や豚やコメが見つかる望みがあるからだ。

P355 の 9 段落目

The devastation brought by war gives a dismal appearance to the landscape. Not a single house, not a field of rice was spared by the fires. The remains of the huts are burned black, only the fruit trees denuded of branches show the inhabited places.

戦争によって荒廃した廃墟は、憂鬱な景色であった。火によって、一つの家も、一つの水田も無くなっていた。ただ黒くなった小屋の燃えカス、枝が露出した果樹だけが、無人の地にあった。

P355 の 11 段落目

Nature tries to cover the traces of the fire with green, and some grasses are growing where the harvest was; the climbing plants roll themselves around the lower end of the burned poles, its first efforts rather than masking bring out more clearly how great the disaster was!

火の痕跡は自然と緑に変わりつつあった。かつて収穫が行われていた土地には草が生えてきていた。燃え残った棒に這い上がっているものもあった。

P358 の 5 段落目～6 段落目

In the evening we camp in the Pernot shelters. Here water is abundant. As soon as we got there they killed the small cow brought from Lai! They think they can find pigs in Theng! The biscuits and rice with the canned food half pleases the troops who have no bread, sugar or wine.

午後には Pernot の待避所で我々は野営した。ここでは水は豊富であった。ここに到着するやいなや、彼らは Lai で買ってきた小さな牛をつぶした。彼らは、Theng では豚もみつけられると考えていた。ビスケット（広田注：パン？煎餅？）とコメと缶詰は、パン、砂糖、ワインの無い部隊を少し喜ばせた。

P359 の 1 段落目

Less than an hour later the crowd arrives! Here we are, supplied with chickens, fish, eggs, and tobacco. Abundance finally chases away the scarcity of food!

我々は、支給品であるニワトリ、魚、卵、タバコを手に入れることができた。

P361 の 8 段落目

A suffocating heat, not the gentlest breeze, not a speck of shade. The end of this stage announces itself very difficult. The three preceding ones were in the forest; dried grass only covers the soil of the rice fields here.

息苦しい暑さを避けることができるのは森の中であった。ここでは、水田の土を、乾燥した草が覆っていた（広田注：光景がいまいち想像できない。森の中に水田がある？）。

P361 の 12 段落目

While we walk, the notables show the place of the hamlets in the rice fields and in the distance the summits by which the roads pass which link with the neighboring districts.

我々が歩いている間、目立った景色は、水田の中の集落であった。隣接する郡へとつながる道路が通る頂上からは離れてあった。

P362 の 4 段落目

At this time, our guides who had disappeared show up. One of them said the following: “The Siamese officer and twenty-five soldiers are at the edge of the water. They arrived in thirteen boats which besides carried three hundred bags of rice. They have made their huts with the partitions and the field beds of these houses. Their troop is a vanguard of a stronger force that will come to Theng to garrison there.

このとき、どこかに行っていた我々の案内人が姿を現し、一人が言った。「サイヤムの将校と25人の兵士は、水のほとりにいる。彼らは、13艘の舟でやってきて、そこには300袋のコメが積んである。…」

P362 の 5 段落目

“The officer is commanding the whole country. When we arrived he sent five or six notables to meet you, ordering them to be silent about his presence, then he sent his convoy of boats away and arrested us. If you would not have arrived this evening I would have gotten twenty strokes of the rattan!”

「その将校は、国（地域）全体を指揮している。我々が到着した時、彼はめばしい5-6人をあなたに会うように差し向け、そして彼の所在を言わないように命じた。その後、舟を帰して部隊を送り込み、我々を捕まえるように命じた。もしあなたが今日の午後に到着しなかったら、私は20本のラタンを得る予定だった（広田注：褒美として？誰から？説明不明瞭。）」

P363 の 2 段落目

Very embarrassed the officer replied: “You are mistaken, formal orders say that I must stay. I guard the rice. Do you not want to wait for the boats, a rapid messenger will find them?”

将校は非常に狼狽して言った。「あなたは間違えている。公式には私はここにいないてはならないという命令を受けている。私はコメを守る。…」

P363 の 7 段落目

Then taking my watch: “The day is advancing: the chief of the district and my secretary will leave with you to measure the rice. If there is anybody in your troop who is ill, they make a raft. He must be ready at the hour of departure.”

「時間は刻一刻と進んでいる。郡の長と私の秘書は、あなたと出発し、コメ（の量）を測る。…」

P364 の 6 段落目

Soon Ngin returns: “The Siamese officer requests you to abandon your complaint. The rice is measured; they are going to bring it. The soldiers are ready. They have two sick men and are making a raft.”

Ngin はすぐに帰ってきた。「サイヤムの将校は、あなたに対し、不平を言わないようにと要求している。コメの計測は終わり、彼らはそれを運ぼうとしている。兵隊は準備ができています。…」

P365 の 4 段落目

A boat carrying rice to the Siamese is ascending the river. The officer brings his sick men

who have come on a raft on it and sends it back.

シャムに向かうコメを積んだ舟は川を上っている。

P365 の 6 段落目

The night rest is done in the forest near a grove of benzoin trees.

夜間の休憩を、ベンゾインの林の近くの森でとった。

P372 の 4 段落目

Close to the small bridge of woven bamboo, on the bare terrain, which the Nam Khann uncovers during this season, we see him coming out of a hut, which the kaluongs have given to him as my future lodgings. He had gotten ready to run to the river receiving information that our flag was seen in the distance.

竹で編んだ小さな橋の近く、この季節 Nam Khann によってあらわになった裸地の上に、小屋を出てきた彼が見えた。

P382 の 4 段落目

It is a triumphant return! A culinary feast for very little expense! His basket is full of real delicacies: rattan cane shoots, soft bamboo shoots, bitters and desserts, areca hearts, algae from the submerged rocks of the Nam Khann, eggs of pla bæuk fresher than caviar, a peacock and sole, coconuts, and finally all kinds of fruit.

それは、勝利の帰還であった。わずかな支払いで豪華なごちそうを手に入れることができた。彼のかごには、いっぱいの本物のごちそうで満たされていた。それは、ラタンの若芽、やわらかいタケノコ、苦いものと甘いもの（広田注：bitters が具体的に何を指すのかは不明）、アレカヤシの芯、Nam Khann の藻類、メコンオオナマズのキャビアよりも新鮮な卵、クジャクとシタビラメ（広田注：sole が何を指すのかは不明）、ココナッツ、そしてあらゆる種類の果物である。

P382 の 5 段落目

With the fine tea from the Sip Song Panh N as and this clear water which falls into the Mekong at Pa Diho, Cupet, Nicolon and my guest Mr. Ferrando whom I invited yesterday for lunch, do not regret the bread, wine, beef, veal, or mutton of Hanoi or Bangkok.

シップソンパンナーの良質な茶と、Pa Diho のメコンに流れ込む澄んだ水とともに、Cupet, Nicolon、そして私の客の Ferrando 氏は、バンコクあるいはハノイのパン、ワイン、牛肉、子牛の肉、マトンに満足していた。

P387 の 1 段落目

...sufficient. They have answered me: "The vegetation has taken over the roads to the point where only men can follow them." Without trouble I understood that they care little about seeing us at ease and that they thought it was better to show the people that our demands only put them in trouble. Under these conditions, we left our tents and reduced the small luggage to the indispensable, which we carried.

「植生は、道路の上にかぶさるようになり、そこでは、男だけが彼らについていくことができた」

P407 の 7 段落目

In seven days, he has traveled through a lively country rich in rice and salt, on the right bank of the Nam Hou: the valley of the Nam Nga, the valley of the Nam Bae by a wide road not presenting any difficulties to the elephants.

7 日間で、彼はコメや塩のある土地を精力的に訪ねた。それは主にウー川の右岸で、Nam Nga 川の谷、Nam Bac 川の谷であり、広い道路は無く、象でたどり着くことはできなかった。

P409 の 6 段落目

Its narrow basin which one almost enters when leaving Ngoi and which one leaves the day before arriving is especially populated in this valley. The vegetation is almost continually dense. In addition to bamboo, the mountains are often covered with very big chestnut and oak trees, the fruits of which are almost equally acrid and the wood of which is far from possessing the value of the same species growing in Europe. Beautiful cinnamon trees with thick and very valuable bark are not rare. The benzoin shrub is flowering at this time. It is very common; several of its trunks are wider than 40 centimeters. Its gum is collected from June to January from incisions made at its base. Strawberries and violets, without taste or perfume, strew the greenery along the brooks. Exquisite raspberries, red or yellow, are found perfectly ripened on all the slopes.

狭い盆地に我々は到着し、1 日前に通り返った谷には特に多くの人々が住んでいた。植生は、ほぼ連続して発達していた。タケに加えて、山はしばしば非常に大きなクリやオークに覆われていて、その果実は苦く、木材としては、ヨーロッパにある同じ種の価値を上回るほどであった（広田注：同じ種かどうかは疑わしい）。美しいシナモンの豊かな林があり、非常に価値のある樹皮もまれではなかった。ベンゾインの木は今の時期に開花していた。ベンゾインは普通にみられ、いくつかは、40 センチよりも大きくなった。おいしいキイチゴは赤や黄色に、すべての斜面で完璧に色づいていた。

P412 の 2 段落目

How have they been able to light fires and cook the meal in this deluge? It was a problem they had nevertheless solved. Shelters of leaves taken from banana trees bordering a bank of pebbles by the hundreds, just enough for a few cooking pots or for the bamboo which served in lieu, were instantly put up and we could see the branches of wood carried by the water (800 meters of altitude) burn.

大洪水の中でどうやって彼らは火をおこし、料理をしてきたのであろうか。それは、彼らにとっては解決しがたい問題であった。小石だらけの土手の端にあるバナナの木から取った葉で作った避難所は、わずかな料理鍋あるいはルーを入れるタケだけが置いてあり、すぐに泊まることができた。またそこには、水によって運ばれてきた燃料用の木の枝があった。

P413 の 4 段落目

Leaving the stopover place at dawn the next day, the Principality of Luang Prabang was behind us and we entered the territory of the Hua Pahn Ha Tang Hoc (5-6,000 Springs) which, before the turmoil, paid as tax six silver ingots per year for each fiefdom to the King of

Annam and every three years brings to Luang Prabang in Laos a small tribute of silk, benzoin, and wax.

次の日の日の出時に出発し、ルアンパバンを後にした。そして我々は、Hua Pahn Tang Hoc (5-6000 の泉 (広田注: 泉でいいか。spring が不明。現地語で確認必要)) の領域に入った。ここは、ホーによる混乱の前は、税として6つの銀塊を、1年に1回アンナンの王へ、3年に1回ルアンパバンへ送り、またラオスへはわずかな貢物として絹とベンゾインと樹脂も納めていた。

P415 の 3 段落目

I replied: "The stop of today, is it not sufficient? Only our good coolies feel the fatigue, thus, it is understood, tomorrow we will exchange them! In a few days the convoy uses twenty loads of rice. If we stay, we would diminish the small reserve prepared in Son. In respect to your chief, you will replace him if nothing happens. He is a day behind us. If he wants to join us he can do so without problem thanks to the elephants with which he is equipped. If we had his practical mode of transportation, ten or twenty coolies would have been enough for us. If you suffer from your doing in respect to us, you have at least the consolation that you serve your masters as they want it. This reason for you in their eyes could not be one in respect to our masters. My friend and I rush to the goal, concerned to reach it without any delay. You have orders; we know them. Thus satisfy us within the conditions allowed you."

私は答えた。「今日の休憩は十分ではないのか。優秀な労働者のみが見つされている。明日は彼らを交代することにしよう。2、3日の間に部隊は20のコメの積み荷を使った。もしここに滞在するなら Son に保管されている少しの物資を減らすかもしれない。…」

P417 の 6 段落目

The forest covers this high part of the coastal flank of the Laotian mountains. The vegetation shows itself denser than on the side from where the tribute of water flows to the Mekong, but it does not differ in production.

森林は、ラオスの山々の河岸の側面の高い部分を覆っていた。植生は、場所によって生産力が異なっているわけではないが、Nam Ma のほうが、メコン川の支流よりも濃かった。

P417 の 7 段落目

The summits we crossed are the Seuhan mountains, 2,100 meters, and the Pou Pon, 1,300. They cause the curves that the river makes. Several big hamlets are strewn along the routes from its beginnings and when it ends, all of the latter part is abandoned. Their population has fled into the woods. We have entered the looted zone.

我々は、高度2100メートルのSeuhan、高度1300メートルのPou Ponの山々の頂上を通り過ぎた。いくつか大きな集落が散在していたが、後半部分については、放棄されていた。人々は森の中に逃げていたのである。

P419 の 3 段落目

Many houses adorn the base of a big hillock. Very pretty tree shades at the ends and on the heights make the place charming. A bamboo bridge, ruined by the rises cannot serve us. We

pass nearby with water to our waists on a regular base of small pebbles.

多くの家は、土台に大きなマウンドを作っていた。かわいい木が影を作り、チャーミングな空間を作り出していた。タケの橋は水位の上昇によってだめになっていた。

P419 の 7 段落目

The sight of the Siamese does not produce any trouble to the fifteen or twenty men, mostly very young, who guard the post. They have barely been distracted by one glance from the occupations in which we found them rather at rest. Some are half-asleep in the grass, others are on the bank catching fish, four or five shake filthy clothes making the fleas flee. Perhaps opium plays a role in this attitude, in this indolence which could also be the expression of a perfect disdain for the arriving men.

シャム人は、特に問題も起こさず、15人から20人くらいの男たち、うち若者がほとんどであったが、付き合っていた。彼らはほとんど休んでいた。何人かは草で寝ていて、他のものは土手で魚を取っていた。4-5人は、不潔な服をふって、ノミを落としていた。おそらく、こうした態度にはケシが関係していた。怠惰であり、この態度を見下されていた。

P430 の 2 段落目

With one glance you can see whether the countryside has been populated. Whatever may be the time, a long time ago or recently, the vegetation drowns the remainders of the huts in greenery; almost nothing of it is visible but the great fruit trees survive misfortunes, even fires. These are the witnesses that multiply in these rich soils.

一目見て、ここに多くの人がいることがわかった。昔からか、最近からか、植生は集落だった場所に緑色に発達していた。そこには、大きな果樹が、火などの不運な出来事から生き延びていた。それらは、豊かな土壌で増えているという事実を示していた。

P431 の 5 段落目

A dead buffalo stinks from the woods. Appreciating the godsend, the porters hurriedly cut empty bamboo stalks that are quickly filled with putrefied half-liquid meat and the odor follows us.

死んだスイギュウの臭いにおいが、木々の中からしてきた。ありがたいことに、ポーターは、急いで空のタケを切って、腐って半分液体になった肉をそれを使ってすばやく取り除いた。

P431 の 8 段落目

The altitude is 1,000 meters! Chestnut and oak trees jut out over the pine trees. It is a very convenient road under great shade in the middle of the day. Its bends approach and distance from Meo villages never reaching them. Clearings on all the summits give good promise for the imminent harvest.

高度は1000メートルであった。クリとオークが、マツの木々から突き出ていた。日中は大きな日陰を作っており、非常に快適な道路であった。メオの村から離れており、彼らはここまでは来なかった。全ての頂上にある木を伐採すれば、非常に良い収穫物(木材)になることは確実である。

P432 の 1 段落目

I have just greeted the first peach tree I saw in Indochina. After the raspberries, such a beautiful tree, loaded with big fruit and recalling Europe, barely two days from the Black River, sets me dreaming! A fresh wind makes the pine trees above our heads rustle. How happily one would pass a month of rest there if we did not have to march constantly! Such a stay would be salutary during the hot season, for the ill or convalescent Frenchmen from the lower regions. What splendid gardens one could make on this rich humus! With what beautiful vegetables would they be filled! Have I found the sanatorium that Indochina needs!

私はインドシナではじめてモモの木を見た。ラズベリーの次に美しい木で、大きな果実をつけており、ヨーロッパを思い出させた。Black River から 2 日もかからないようなところで、いいものを見つけた。もし常に行進する必要がなく、月に 1 回でもここを通り過ぎ休むことができたならどれだけ幸せなことか。暑い季節にはここは健康的な場所である。低地からの、病人や予後のフランス人の患者にとってもいいだろう。何と美しい野菜がここにはあるのか。インドシナにとって必要な保養所を見つけたのではないか。

P432 の 2 段落目から 3 段落目

A small house prepared for us at the stopover place is presented to us by a few Pou Thais and a few Meo having come from the closest villages. By order of Ong Ba they have made the road for tomorrow. They tremble telling us this. It appears that they fear we will reproach them their obeisance to the Black Flags. I put them at ease showing the peaches that I collected: "When does this fruit ripen?"

"Still three months and it will reach the size of a fist and will be very good."

休憩地として私たちに用意された小さな家を、最も近くの村から来た 2 - 3 のプータイ人と 2-3 のメオ人は、私たちにプレゼントしてくれた。Ong Ba の命令によって、明日は道路を作ってくれる。彼らはびくびくしながら我々に伝えた。彼らは、我々が彼らが Black Flag に従っていることを非難されると思ったのだ。私はモモを置いて聞いた。「いつこの実は熟すのか？」

「まだあと 3 か月あります。そうすればこぶしくらいの大きさになって、とてもおいしいです。」

P432 の 6 段落目

This enchanting place was inhabited. Bad Chinese have looted the huts and have burned them. The grass in the fields replaces tobacco, maize, and rice. As to the hill tribe people, they have gone to where the French are.

この魅力的な土地には人は住んでいなかった。悪い中国人らが略奪や放火を行っているからである。かつてはタバコやトウモロコシやコメが栽培されていた場所には、草が生えていた。

P432 の 8 段落目

We have an exquisite walk for more than an hour and descend 150 meters toward the spurs. It is a difficult road on the calcareous rocks. The vegetation is forceful. A new plateau, quickly crossed through forms this level.

我々は 1 時間以上歩いて、150 メートル降り、山脚についた。石灰岩の上の通行困難な道である。また植生は力強い。

P433 の 2 段落目

At the foot of the heights the valley in which the Nam Wat flows, stretches out. Workers and buffaloes are in the rice fields and work in such a way that one could believe that an order here wishes to present us the beautiful side of things. Nevertheless the people do well as we see them and they are not in the woods like everywhere else. There is no doubt some kind of discipline keeps the district!

高原のふもとには Nam Wat 川が流れる谷が伸びていた。労働者と水牛は水田にいて、この地域の美しい側面を表しているようであった。

P438 の 8 段落目の 4 行目

It was doubtful that the chief of the fort would do without a detachment that would have to make the trajectory again a few days later. Losing only half of our hopes though, after the two hours the trajectory on the side of the mountain took, we fixed a paper to the trunk of a big tree, saying that...

我々は、通知の紙を大きな木に固定した（広田注：木に紙を打ち付けて通知するという通知方法は一般的なのだろうか）。

P440 の 1 段落目

It was a cleared summit: what a good viewing opportunity! The nocturnal downpour makes the scenery fresh, offers details. Every step brings us before scenes that are marvelous. In the depths, there is the valley with its rice fields sown with villages which the Nam Wat cuts through with blue ribbon of the wet rocks, from which the inhabitants, squatting in groups, watch the line of our convoy; very near, in the back, the vast plateaus which have pleased us so much when, the day before yesterday, we traveled them and the two levels of which are so regular that one does not stop wondering about them; then, on the opposite side, in front of us, an immense tangle of forested heights, rather close, which are finally dominated by the Talung Po heights, the dividing chain between the Black River and the Red River.

頂上には視界を遮るものは無く、景色をみるいい機会であった。夜の豪雨によって、景色が新鮮にみえた。景色はすばらしかった。下を見る谷があり、そこには村人によって播種された水田があった。村には Nam Wat 川が湿った岩を貫通する青いリボンのように流れていた。

P441 の 2 段落目

By misfortune Kam Houil has opium as his master. In captivity, in the sad days of waiting in Bangkok, thanks to the little money he could have there through his family, he dulled himself in the sickening smoke of the drug. Very intelligent, active, and docile upon my orders he makes useless efforts to stand up. His good-will shines as soon as he approaches me. It disappears as soon as he has left me. His ashamed brother-in-law powerlessly guards him. He says that in Hanoi there exists a remedy known by the Chinese that will heal him but he does not believe in it!

不幸なことに、Kam Houil は、ケシに支配されてしまっていた。なけなしの金を、ケシについやしてしまっていたのだ。

P442 の 3 段落目

Ong Ba introduces our installation to me in a great village along the rice fields. It is a barrack of the Black Flags. After a rest we express our preference for a camp near the river to be within reach of the detachment we are waiting for.

Ong Ba は、水田わきにある大きな村にある我々の設備を私に紹介した。(広田注：our installation の our は誤訳?)

P443 の 5 段落目

He has a mail from twenty days ago, bread, wine, coffee, and biscuits! We will have beef in the pot on the fire that is already boiling on board his boat!

彼は、20年前からの手紙、そしてパン、ワイン、コーヒー、ビスケットをもっていた。舟にいる我々には、すでに沸騰した鍋の中にある牛肉があった。

P444 の 4 段落目の 2 行目

Black Flags form a great circle around the convoy. Speaking Annamese, they offer fruit to our infantrymen, making their acquaintance! A small market has established itself: matches, needles, thread, tobacco from China, the whole gamut of objects, scarce in this country was on mats and, all these Chinese, merchants before anything else and much more than soldiers, were busy to the point where none of them threw even a glance, as they did otherwise, on the guard's carbine!

小さい市場が自然とできた。そこには、マッチ、針、糸、中国からのタバコなどあらゆるものがあつた。この国(地域)で足りないものが、敷物の上で売られていた。

P445 の 1 段落目

...same reason there is no wine, no flour, barely any rice! It is necessary that they ignore, among the gangs, your destitution, maintain an appearance of satisfied people. The money I see in the hands of your men produces a very good effect in the eyes of the Chinese. Besides, the latter when receiving us believed that they were saving themselves.

そこには、ワインや小麦粉は無く、コメもほとんどなかった(広田注：中国の襲撃の影響)。

P455 の 4 段落目の 6 行目

It is inhabited by peoples with different customs and languages having as origins the eastern extremities of Tibet or China and who have been settled in the country a long time but which presently cannot be fixed precisely and of whom one can also not indicate the order of arrival, and who are living by necessity in good understanding, side by side under the apparent rather than real authority of two among them, the Pou Thais and the Pou Eun, settled in great number by preference in the valleys and on the plateaus, while the others inhabit the forests or the summits of the mountains.

Pou Thai と Pou Eun は、谷や高原の上を好んでたくさんの人々が居住していた一方で、他の民族は、森林や山の頂上に居住していた。

P463 の 5 段落目

The latter, taken aside, in the country of the banks of the Song Ma (Muong Hett, Xieng Kho), spoke a different language. They were going to be reduced, they said, to flee toward the forest, if the French would not come to bring safety to their villages and allow them to bring their next harvest into shelters.

Song Ma (Muong Hett, Xieng Kho) の土手にある地域では、異なる言語が使われていた。もしフランスが安全をもたらしに来ず、避難所に次の収穫物を持ち込むように許可しなければ、彼らは森に逃げ込み人口が減るだろうということであった。

P465 の 1 段落目

...the target. They walk without anybody being able to complain about them during the trajectory, respected because they protect themselves, from Mongtsé and from Yunnan Fou up to Burma, to Mandalay, and even to Moulmein as well as in Laos, to exchange the products of craftsmanship, cultures, mines, and forests of their country: carpets, felts, tea, opium, silk, hides, salt, tin copper, lead, musk, oils, etc., against those from Europe which one day, our commerce could offer them when they pass on the banks of the Red River, Black River, Nam Hou, and Mekong.

彼らは、文句も言うこともできずに歩いた。彼ら自身を守るため、Mongtse と Yunnan Fou から、ビルマやマンダレー、そしてさらにはラオスの場合と同様に Moulmein まで、物々交換をしに歩いたのである。その商品は、職人の技術を用いた物品、文化、鉱物および森林からの産物であり、絨毯、フェルト、茶、ケシ、絹、皮革、塩、錫、銅、鉛、麝香、油などである。ヨーロッパ人が、Red River、Black River、ウー川、メコン川で行っているような 1 日で行っている取引とは対照的である（広田注：スピードと規模の面であろう）。

P470 の 4 段落目

At the occasion of their settlement with the Chinese, the Siamese allowed that the gangs accepting their authority receive rice, that they were built lodgings, and that in exchange they assured safety. These conditions were in reality made in principle and the Chinese, whose demands the populations could not dodge, continued to demand money, ammunition, cloth, supplies of all kinds, etc.

中国人と一緒に滞在している際、シャム人は、当局を受け入れたギャングがコメを受け取ることを許可した。また、建物を建てることも許可した。これは、安全を約束することとの交換条件であった。

P473 の 8 段落目

The marching column, when they are not traveling by watercourses, are accompanied according to the region they travel, by a sufficient number of elephants, buffalo carts, cow carriages, mules, bullocks, or coolies requisitioned for the transport of supplies and equipment.

隊列は、川を進まないときは、物資の運搬のため、十分な数の象、スイギュウや牛の荷車、ラバ、牛、労働者が必要だった。

P474 の 2 段落目

The especially useful elephants are numerous in all the provinces outside the delta: gathering 500 to 600 poses no difficulty at all. For the expedition of Nong Khai 400 had been levied and almost at the same time that for Luang Prabang required 350.

特に便利な象は、デルタ以外であれば全ての県でたくさんいた。500-600頭を集めることも全く難しくなかった。ノンカイの旅では、400頭を招集し、同時にルアンパバンでは、350頭を招集した。

P474 の 3 段落目

Buffalo carts are especially used in lowlands or where the water, indispensable for these animals, is frequently found. Cow carriages serve on dry and not very uneven terrain. Bullocks and mules are used in mountainous regions. Coolies are used everywhere as supplements, but only by default of other means.

スイギュウの荷車は、特に水のある低地で利用した。牛の荷車は、乾燥しておりあまり平坦でない土地で使った。Bullock とラバは、山地で使った（広田注：ここでは cow と bullock を使い分けているが、違いがよくわからない）。人間の労働者は、これらが使えないときに補助的に使用した。

P474 の 4 段落目

A buffalo cart usually takes seven to eight piculs of luggage; a cow carriage two or three; bullocks and mules often two. Elephants which receive no rations at all do not carry heavy loads as they do in India, for example; two piculs is about sufficient for them (one picul is 60 kilos).

スイギュウの荷車は 7-8 picul 運ぶことができた。ウシの荷車は 2-3 picul、Bullock とラバはだいたい 2 picul であった。象は、食料が無いと重い荷物を運ばず、これはインドでも同様であった。例えば、2 picul もあれば充分であった。（1 picul は 60kg）

P474 の最終段落から P475 の 1 段落目

If one considers the burden the use of porters creates for the inhabitants; if one is aware of the slowness marching on paths, on slopes, in ravines which are often almost impassible, imposes; if one considers the inconveniences there are to conveyance and the security of convoys on these trajectories where one has to march continually in single file and thus come to considerable lengths, one will not only recognize the very great advantage which would result from the introduction of elephants from Cambodia and Laos, or mules from Yunnan, in great quantities in our war supply system, but the absolute necessity of almost exclusively employing them, not only to serve troops but also for the needs and development of our trade.

（広田注：いろいろここには欠点も書いてあるが、とにかく、上述の動物や労働者は必須である、と書いている）

P475 の 2 段落目から 8 段落目

Here are some comparisons. A requisitioned coolie is paid 0.12 [French] francs per day; he carries 18 to 20 kilograms; tires very quickly and if he comes from the delta tolerates the marches in the mountains with great difficulty and poorly resists the climate. He needs a kilo

of supplies a day.

A mule from Europe, which we forego, would cost 400 piasters; it needs a special ration; it does not or very little tolerates the climate and a muleteer for the animal is necessary.

The mule from Yunnan is worth 10 to 15 piasters bought in its country; it walks some ten years, carries about 100 kilograms, needs no ration and only one muleteer for every ten animals.

A male or female elephant is on average worth 250 piasters in Cambodia and 500 in Laos. It is used for some fifty years starting from the age of 16 to 18 years.

Used in India for servicing English troops, it often carries double what one loads on it in Indochina, but it receives a ration of grain or fodder, according to the region where one maintains it and which costs the State from 3 to 8 francs per day even at times of rest.

Formerly the transport between Laos and Annam via Traninh was done on elephant back. The lack of safety interrupted it a long time ago. The caravans going from Yunnan to Burma are exclusively composed of mules.

(広田注：ここでは、輸送で使う人間や動物に関してどれだけ現状で満足するしか選択肢がないのかを説明している) 比較として、1日 0.12 フランの労働者は、18-20kg の荷物を運べるが、すぐ疲れるし、低地の人間は高地の気候になじまない。また毎日1キロの食料が要る。

ヨーロッパからのラバは、400 ピアストルかかるが、特別な食料を必要とするし、気候も合わないし、ラバ使いも必要となる。

雲南のラバは10-15 ピアストルで、10年程度働け、約100kg運べる。エサはいらないし、10頭に1人、ラバの面倒をみる人がいればいいだけなのだ。

オスあるいはメスの象はカンボジアでは250 ピアストル、ラオスでは500 ピアストルである。16-18歳くらいから50年程度は使うことができる。

象はインドでのイギリスの部隊にも使われ、インドシナの象の倍の荷物を運んでいる。しかし、穀類か飼い葉が必要なのであった。そしてそれは、休んでいるときでさえ、3-8フランもかかるのであった。

以前、チャンニンを経由してラオスと Annam の間を移動したとき、象の背中に乗って移動したが、安全性に欠けるものであった

一方、雲南からビルマまでは、隊はもっぱらラバで構成されていた。

P475 の9段落目から P476 の1段落目

The land we envisage to occupy is the same as that which these useful animals travel; the difficulties are not of the kind that would preclude using them. Nevertheless, people who have seen the obstacles without having seen the elephant or the mule dealing with them barely believe that they can overcome them.

我々がこれから占領しようとしている土地は、同様の使役動物の組み合わせになるはずである。問題は、人々が、こうした動物も実はよりたくさん輸送できるということを信じないことであった。

P476 の2段落目

Very conclusive experiments were done in Cambodia in 1885 and 1886 by order of General Bégin upon the advice of the author of this note; not only were the transports of the

supplies and the luggage of the expeditionary column assured but the entire French personnel which they comprise were transported, mounted on elephant backs. These expeditions were the ones that obtained the best results and the only ones that came back without sick people.

Bégin 将軍によって、疑う余地のない実験が、Pavie の助言のもと 1885 年、1886 年に行われた。輸送物資の運搬のみならず、フランス人の輸送までを想定した実験である。この実験は、病人に関する結果を除き、最高の結果が得られた。

P476 の 3 段落目

In respect to the mules from Yunnan, attempts are presently made in Tonkin on the order of the same chief. They show that the results obtained elsewhere are not in doubt.

雲南のラバについては、Tonkin において、同じリーダー（Bégin 将軍か）のもと実験が行われている。これらの結果は、疑いの余地を挟まないほど確実なものとなっている。

P476 の 4 段落目

A troop having to carry out an operation which requires the transportation of ten tons of luggage or equipment; would need 500 coolies plus other coolies necessary for the supplies of the former and of their own, during days that one had to march without supplying oneself. It could be replaced by 52 elephants with their mahouts or by 100 mules with 15 muleteers.

1 部隊（広田注：troop とあるが、ここでは中隊のこと？）の 1 回の軍事作戦では、10 トンの物資、500 人の人夫プラス余剰分が、もし何も補給をしないとすると、必要になる。これは、52 頭の象とその象使い、あるいは、100 頭のラバと 15 人のラバ使いと置き換え可能である。

P476 の 5 段落目

After the march has ended the coolies return to their villages greatly reduced in numbers by mortality. They not only bring fear, but a true terror of new requisitions. After a short rest, the elephants and mules can be put on the road again.

作戦が終わり、人夫が自身の村に帰ったときには死亡によって数が大幅に減少していることになる。その場合、徴用の本当の恐ろしさを知ることになる。そうして、象やラバがまた働くことになるのである。

P480 の 10 段落目

2. For one year, the men will receive one kilo of rice daily. Other dues will be fixed in agreement with the local authorities.

（中国人に要求した条件の 2 番目として）1 年間、毎日 1 キロのコメを兵士たちが受け取るようにすること。

P486 の 6 段落目

A convoy of sick or repatriating legionnaires, embarked in Lai Chau on bamboo rafts under the same conditions under which he had traveled when he took possession of his post, was surprised at night by the last rise and saw its mooring taken away, while the oarsmen slept on land and the soldiers on the rafts. It has been eight days since the accident happened; one believes fifteen soldiers are lost.

病人やレジオネラ症にかかった兵の護衛団は、タケのいかだにのって Lai chau を出発した。…。いかだの漕ぎ手は地面で寝て、兵士はいかだで寝た。

P487 の 1 段落目

A remarkable fact and one more argument in favor of rather than against the Black River: these soldiers grouped by three or four on small bamboo rafts, without rudders, without being able to moor on the banks, have, being carried along among tree trunks and debris, traveled close to 200 kilometers without accident and have been picked up by local boats a little before Cho Bo.

一つの驚くべき事実として、兵士らは 3-4 グループに分かれタケのいかだに乗っていたが、舵も無く、土手に係留もせず、流木にさらされながら旅をしたにもかかわらず、200km に近い行程を事故もなく進むことができたということがあった。

P487 の 9 段落目

During this season "forest fever," which is the name one has agreed to give it, reigns indisputably in the mountainous forest regions where the free vegetation grows densely and puts in huge masses of greenery on the soil overloaded with humus which is not dried by the sun but stirred up, displaced, and carried along by the rains. Usually it does not take long to feel the attacks. Insignificant if one knows how to fight them, they rapidly weaken, exhaust, and ruin those that abandon themselves or are abandoned to it.

(広田注：ここには、山地部の森林地帯は雨と暑さに加え、土壌がぐちゃぐちゃになる等、対処するのが大変であるということが書いてある)

P488 の 2 段落目

Chinese and hostages endure the climate of the soil where they have settled for years or which is theirs. For all the faintness that is caused by fever, they have as remedies sudorific infusions or royal cinnamon infusions.

中国人と人質は、こうした(暑い)気候に耐えていた。暑さによって気力が損なわれており、発汗のための点滴や、最良のシナモンの点滴(royal cinnamon infusion)を使った。

P493 の 7 段落目

11 September. From daybreak, from all the villages of this valley, from the hamlets and the nearest mountains, Chinese, Thais, and hill tribes arrive in groups on the bank of the beach to offer help, sell chickens, vegetables, and fruits and, especially because they are desirous to see our vessel from as close as possible.

9月11日 夜明けから、谷の村々、小屋、近くの山々から、中国人、タイ人、山地民が続々とあらわれ、川べりにいる私たちに助けを求めたり、ニワトリ、野菜、果物を売りに来たりした。これにはまた、彼ら自身が、私たちの船舶をできるだけ近くで見たいという気持ちも働いていた。

P494 の 8 段落目

Following on foot, along a path toward Phè and Van Yen on the left bank that is good for the trade of merchants without boats we cross two groups loaded with cotton, trailing pigs.

Phè と Van Yen に向かう道のりは、舟を使わない商人にとって取引をする良い場所であった。我々は、木綿と豚を積んだ2つの商人の集団とすれ違った。

P496 の 3 段落目

When we had to leave, Pennequin going in a boat to Takian and I on the ferry to join Lerede again, a man on horseback came out of the forest on the left bank. It is the talahié who was sent by his companions to bring the news about the decease of their chief, the Ong Ba, to the quan phuong. As soon as he has joined us, he salutes and says: "The Quan Phuong advised, informs Sonia. He will sent gifts in silver, pigs, and poultry for the funeral."

舟で Takian に向かう際、Black River (ダー川) の右岸の森から男が出てきた。Ong Ba (Black Flag の元リーダー) が死んだというニュースを quan phuong (Annam の役人、district の長) に伝えるためであった。そしてその葬儀には銀、ブタ、家禽が送られるということであった。

P497 の 8 段落目

The rise at noon was more than a meter; it then remained almost stationary. When it began the chiefs of the country and the chiefs of the gangs, judging the moment good for their help, had warned the people of the rice fields and the Thai, Moi, and Chinese hill tribes. At 2 o'clock they crowded in great numbers on the left bank, the passing of which then appeared practicable. The fear to see the level of the water suddenly lower during this period without rain concerned us all and we hurried.

Black River (ダー川) の水位は昼には1メートル以上も上がってきて、ほぼ安定した。地方政府の長やギャングの長が、水田にいる人々や Thai、Moi、中国の山地民に警告をした。2時になり、左岸に群衆が集まったとき、水位は徐々に平時に戻ってきた。

P507 の 2 段落目

I heard the people cut bamboo that will put our poor Leigue upright when the waters recede. Without great hopes about the result, I made them a compliment, but Kam Doi told us: "They have seen you were good to them and they want to show what a desire they have to be useful to you. Yesterday, for your sake a few fled to the forest; they did not doubt that they would be accused because of their real clumsiness in holding the cables of being guilty and that they risked being put to death or being ruined! The old customs are the law for them! These people were especially Moi and Meo, very simple hill tribe people. On the contrary, the Thais and Chinese knowing us better, have not left. The fear however and the unrest weighed heavily on them and the chiefs were trembling! Then they have seen that not one reproach was on your lips and instead of complaining and getting angry, you thanked all the workers. They were reassured. They better understood the heart of the French and they love you more than ever any chief was among us. The Moi and Meo, being informed in the evening, came back at dawn. Confused, they accept a thousand mockeries, double their efforts, see their energy!"

住民は、(広田注：増水で溺れて弱っている?) かわいそうな Leigue を乗せるためのタケを切った (と Pavie は聞いた)。

P520 の 8 段落目

6 October. The bad season, which weakens us, is slowly ending; strong rain showers have brought the saturation of the soil by rain to its maximum: good for the rice! A mist floats day and night over the land and the water: hiding the sun and the sky. It makes the air heavy and everything is impregnated by it. As long as the northeast monsoon will not blow we will suffer from it.

10月6日 我々を弱らせるこのひどい季節は徐々に終わりつつある。コメにとっては好ましい、大量の雨が土に満たされている状態が終わりつつある。

P529 の 3 段落目

The major had had prepared the supplies of rice at all the shelters of the stages. The supplies were controlled and distributed by an officer and a non-commissioned officer. In Duong Hui the rice was poor in quality. The quan phuong had bought spoiled rice at the lowest price sold in Bahoia by the military administration. The Chinese entered into a dispute with the notables who delivered the rice and one of the latter received a vigorous beating of a stick from a bandit belonging to the gang of Tinh Xen.

少佐は全ての待避所にコメの補給物資を準備した。そしてその物資は正規、非正規の将校によって分配された。Duong Hui では、コメの品質は悪かった。なぜなら、quan phuong が、軍の管理下の Bahoia で売られていた腐ったコメを安い値段で買っていたからだ。中国人はコメを運んできた地方の名士と口論になり、そのうちの一人は、ギャングである Tinh Xen の配下に棒でひどい殴打を受けることになった。

P529 の 6 段落目

The spoiled rice was exchanged and the quan phuong punished with a fine of two cows that were killed on the spot and distributed.

その腐ったコメは交換され、quan phuong は、2頭の牛を支払うという罰を受けた。

P529 の 10 段落目

The operation from An Chau to Lao Kay cost the colony 4,000 piasters. It is true that a great deal of the rice had been furnished by the population of the country or rather we had used the rice which had been reserved for the feeding of the gangs according to the convention made in Takian.

多くのコメが生産され、多くの人口が支えられている An Chau から Lao Kay までの作戦は、4000 ピアストルかかった。ギャングのために蓄えておくためのコメを使うことになったのは、Takian で作られた協定によるものであった。

P531 の 6 段落目

The pirates have excellent practices from which we can take advantage. During the march from An Chau to Lao Kai, reveille was sounded by trumpets by 4 a.m.; they stood up, they boiled the rice and they made their luggage. At 5 a.m. they departed. Every two hours there was a stop; at the first stopover the boiled rice was eaten. The stage was done in the morning and they arrived at the shelter by noon. The whole afternoon was devoted to resting. Because they camped they had time to built good shelters, then to bathe, wash the laundry, graze the

horses, etc.

ギャングたちは、我々にも参考になる訓練をしていた。An Chau から Lao Kai までの行進の間、起床ラッパが朝 4 時に鳴ると、彼らは起きてコメをゆでて、荷物を整えた。5 時には出発であった。2 時間おきに止まり、最初の休憩ではコメをゆでて食べた。これは昼まで続き、午後は全て休憩にあてられた。彼らはよい宿泊所を作る時間が十分あり、水浴び、洗濯、馬の世話をする時間などもあった。

P536 の 3 段落目

Departure is at three o'clock. There is a stop in Oudon: we learn there that a convoy of rice, proceeding to Lai, has turned back for an attack.

出発は 3 時であった。Oudon で休憩した時我々は、Lai に向かっていてコメの護衛部隊は攻撃のために戻ったことを知った。

P536 の 5 段落目

The quan phuong announced that three of his posts, Nam Ma (near here), Tafine, and Chinheua have just been taken by Déo Van Tri. He tells me these facts without any surprise, without any regret; then without transition, he displayed with the aim of selling them, boxes of milk, tobacco, salt, and matches of which he always has an ample supply thanks to the requisitioned pirogues.

quan phuong は、Nam Ma (ここから近い)、Tafine、Chinheua は Déo Van Tri に奪われたことを発表した。そして彼は、これは驚くべきことでも後悔すべきことでもなく、ミルク、タバコ、塩、マッチなどは十分な供給があるため、問題ないと誇示した。

P537 の 7 段落目

25 October. A rifle shot rings out from the forest at the entrance to the gorges. It produces some alarm, but the major has commanded in advance only to reply after his order.

(1888 年) 10 月 25 日 森林から山あいに向いて打った 1 丁のライフルの音が鳴り響いた。

P538 の 6 段落目

27 October. Thanks to the Meo friends of Kam Doi, the people of the mountains knew about our presence. The orders given let them pass through and they venture to bring us vegetables and rice.

(1888 年) 10 月 27 日 Kam Doi の Meo の友人のおかげで、山の人々は我々の存在を知ってくれていた。そして彼等への命令は、危険を冒しても我々に何とか野菜とコメを運ぶように、というものであった。

P539 の 1 段落目

...the rebellion against the three posts that we know of, and the inhabitants of which fearing the vengeance of the garrison have pulled back deep into the forests. Lai was thus reduced to hunger by our auxiliaries.

……守備隊の報復を恐れた住民は、森の奥深くに引き返していたのであった。

P540 の 4 段落目

The Meo, nomads and independent, are now the only inhabitants of the country of Lai.

The Thais have followed their chiefs into the woods.

定住しておらず独立した集団である Meo は、Lai における現時点で唯一の住民であった。Thai はリーダーに従い、森の中に避難していた。

P541 の 10 段落目

Already abundance reigns in the post; it becomes easy to buy poultry and pigs.

その駐屯地は安全であり、家禽やブタを買うのが簡単になった。

P545 の 8 段落目

14 November. To reinstall the people of some hamlets and of Chinh Heua, hidden in the woods, Pennequin will be absent for four days with Kam Houil.

(1888 年) 11 月 14 日 Chinh Heua の人々、いくつかの村落の人々、森林の中にいた人々をもとに戻すため、Pennequin は 4 日ほど Ham Houil と (広田注: 段取りのため?) 不在になる予定であった。

P549 の 1 段落目

The inhabitants of the village have fled into the woods. Those of the whole country from Lai up to a day away from here have long taken refuge there.

(Muong Mo の) 村の住民は森に逃げてしまっていた。

P549 の 2 段落目

The post is in the middle of rice fields; there are neither palisades nor fortifications.

駐屯地は、水田の中央にあった。杭も無く、要塞化されていなかった。

P550 の 8 段落目

“The Siamese chief, unhappy with this reply to his appeal, threw my three brothers in chains and made them leave for Siam like criminals. He grabbed the eight hundred rifles and quickly pulled back to Luang Prabang.

「我々は、現在の惨状を説明し、森で餓死している状況を見せると、彼らはバンコクにある収容所での治療を提案してきた。

P551 の最終段落から P552 の 1 段落目

“The latter with whom the inhabitants of the point, which they have occupied, have tried to agree, have committed vis-à-vis them such exaction that they have made them flee into the woods and have pushed them to fight them in order to be able to harvest the rice they have sown. The French are just; soon they will see clear if they want.

(広田注: quan phuong との戦いでは?) 住民を森に逃げ込ませ、またコメを収穫できるようにするために彼らを戦いに追いやってきた。

P552 の 3 段落目

“As soon as we knew about the arrival of the French, who came to negotiate, we sent an order to stop hostilities everywhere and informed them that peace would be made. Everybody is getting ready to return to his old rice fields but dare not set off on the road because those

who have chased us away still occupy them.

我々は、交渉をしにきたフランスの到着を知るや否や、戦闘の停止を命じた。今はみな、水田（の作業）に戻る準備ができています。……

P554 の 1 段落目

...bad, thao of Moun, because you lead toward Muong Té two boats full of Frenchmen? Today the inhabitants learning about this wanted to flee forever into the forests together with me.”

（広田注：森に逃げ込む住民、の記述）

P555 の 4 段落目

15 November. A man descended by raft to Muong Té. I asked him news from Kam Doi. He told me: “Kam Kouï is very angry with his elder brother Kam Oum; he told him: “You want that our father and mother, that our brothers and sisters, that their children, still take refuge in the forests with all the people. When you have left I will take leave from you. I, Kam Kouï, who has given himself to the French chiefs will return to them. I will follow them everywhere!” ”

（広田注：「森に逃げ込んだ」との記述。こうした、森に逃げ込む、という記述は非常に多い。この地域の人が逃げるときには森に逃げるのであろう。）

P556 の 6 段落目

“But this question of the return is very difficult because the inhabitants have eaten the rice of others and agreements must be made to accept the godsend.

住民が急に戻ってくるのは難しく、彼らは他人のコメを食べなければならないことになる。

P556 の 8 段落目

20 November. Today we leave for Lai, having stopped to sleep in Pananha, Kam Kouï has ordered four soldiers to kill a deer in the Nam Ha, which has tender grass, to offer it to the French chiefs upon returning.

（1888年）11月20日 我々は本日 Lai を立ち、Pananha で宿泊した。フランス人のリーダーに提供するため、Kam Kouï は4人の兵士にやわらかい草のある Nam Ha にいるシカを狩ってくるように命じた。

P558 の 4 段落目

At the moment we put foot on the boats, Lieutenant Bedel, comes to inform us that the quan phuong is sending an important group of his partisans to cut bamboo at the exact spot where we are going!

我々がボートに乗ろうとしたとき、Bedel 中尉（?、lieutenant）は、我々の行こうとしている場所のタケを切りに、quan phuong の遊撃隊を派遣したとの情報をもたらした（広田注：ボートの進路をはばむため?）。

P558 の 9 段落目

On the left bank Kam Doi points out the place where Kam Heun must have arrived. We feel annoyed seeing the men of the quan phuong cutting bamboo almost exactly opposite.

Kam Heun が到着しているに違いない左岸の土手を、Kam Doi は指さした。我々は、quang phuong の部下がちょうど反対側でタケを切っているのを、イライラしながら見ていた。

P559 の 5 段落目

He has not wanted to wait for the moment that makes him happy to give orders in view of the journey which we have to make toward Muong Theng. Everywhere they are clearing the narrow paths that have been invaded by grass and branches since their abandonment.

ムアンテーンまでの道のりの時間を彼は無駄にしたくなかった。放棄されてから草木に侵入されている狭い小道の整備をいたるところで行った。

P560 の 8 段落目

Seeing things thus arranged, he takes part in them; he even manages to obtain some advantage from the event. In several places his agents chased by the inhabitants have abandoned some merchandise of his showy stuff; the rice fields of the people who, left to the woods, were sown by his partisans who will not be able to make the harvest: Should he not be indemnified?

この処理（広田注：部隊の解散の処理）を見て、かれはこの出来事から利益を得ようとさえしていた。いくつかの場所では、住民に追われた彼の代理人は、目を引く物資の取引を放棄した。彼の遊撃隊は、収穫できないにも関わらず、森に逃げ込んでいる住民の水田に播種を行っていた。

P563 の Plate 89



Meo on the way to sell the produce of their fields

Meo が農作物を売りにいくところ

P579 の 5 段落目

The trumpets of the garrison open the march followed by locals, carrying Siamese flags and Laotian banners, the long bamboo poles of which are overhung by magnificent tufts of peacock feathers.

(広田注：治安回復後のラオス新年のことが書いてある) (1888年4月15日) 駐屯地のトランベットによって軍の行進が始まり、住民が後に続いた。Siamの旗、ラオスの垂れ幕、すばらしいクジャクの毛の房がぶらさがった長いタケの棒も見られた。

P587 の 7 段落目

Orders to occupy Theng have brought seventy soldiers there who are established in the fort. Invitations to deliver rice for the warehouses and to prepare curiosa and clothes for the coming exhibition in Paris are circulating everywhere. Finally, Phra Sa Houa, this Chinese agent who betrayed Kam Seng for Surrissak, who was led to Bangkok, came back and has just assumed the post of district chief of Theng. Phya Surrissak appears so certain he will bring his new mission to a good end that he has by...

Thengを占領するという命令によって、70人の兵士がやってきた。倉庫にコメを運び、珍品や服を、来たるパリでの展示会のために準備するようにという紙(招待状?)がいたるところにあった。

P590 の最終段落から P591 の 1 段落目

Our rapidly built installation leaves all the infantrymen without shelter because the small house destined for them is barely enough for the noncommissioned officers. I request the luang to indicate the place where we can find grass and bamboo to built large shelters. "Take them anywhere except on the ramparts of which the general wishes to preserve the vegetation." This restriction spoken in a serious tone, appears so naïve under the circumstances that it makes all our officers laugh which takes Luang Datzakorn aback and he worriedly takes leave assuring us, very friendly, that he is entirely at our service.

急ごしらの宿泊所は、兵士や非正規の将校にとっては小さく不十分であった。私は luang に、草やタケを見つけてきたより大きな宿泊所を作るように要請した。「植生を保護する必要のある城壁以外に兵士を連れていけ」(と luong は言った)。

P597 の 4 段落目

Phya Surrissak having thought for a moment says: "But in this San Moeun, there is nothing left. It is forest!"

「この San Moeun には何も残っていない。森だけだ」

P602 の 6 段落目

Immediately thereafter, Phya Surrissak has done the hand-over of the warehouse with rice, the barracks, and the installations of the fort to Captain Fayn.

(1888年12月24日)

Phya Surrissak は、コメの倉庫、兵営、とりでの引き渡しを Fayn 大尉に行った。

P602 の 8 段落目

Three hundred inhabitants come back from the forest.

300人の住民が森から帰ってきた。

P603 の 1 段落目

...advance them what they need to buy buffaloes and for sowing, while asking the colony to make them a grant and they will install themselves in the same places that are witnesses to the disaster that made them flee.

…私は、住民が元に戻れるように、必要なスイギュウや作物の播種のために必要なもの、また補助金についても提案した。…

P604 の 5 段落目

Thus counting more on his good-will than on a remedy for seeing him stand up again or the miracle, I decided not to search anything but some cream with a subtle perfume still unknown in Luang Prabang which would also keep until it is used. That is why I brought back a pot, bought six months ago, of the famous balm of Fioraventi, sweet to the nose!

(広田注：Fioraventi の香油は有名であると書かれている。https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27281932/ のアブストラクト (Rev Hist Pharm (Paris). 2016 Mar; 64(389): 41-52.) にこの香油の記述が少しみられる)

P605 の 4 段落目

It was after dawn. With his good expression and a moved word, Satou thanked me, then he stood up cautiously and helped by Ngin, put on his feet the red laced boots he had found splendid without problems. Then leaning on a long stick he walked without haste for the prayers his cortege of monks and pupils to the feet of the Buddha where Laotians had brought fruits and flowers by the basketful picked at first light.

…Satou は、信者のもとに歩き始めた。そこではラオス人はブツダの足にかごいっぱい の果物や花を持ってきていた。

P606 の 2 段落目

At the last moment Phya Surrissak has asked an increase of 3,000 [French] francs above the agreed price for the construction of our house, giving as reason the difficulties to cut and work the wood necessary, caused by the taking of Luang Prabang in June 1897. After investigating and to be sure that from now on nothing would delay the important, half-finished work, I agreed.

Phya Surrissak は、合意した我々の家の建設費用の 3000 フランの上乗せを求めてきた。木材を探すのが困難ということであった。(広田注：ここの 1897 年というのは誤り？もっと時代が前でないとおかしい?)

P607 の 2 段落目

In Outhen on the right bank of our Mekong, which has greatly widened since its entry into the great plateau of Central Laos, we left the very pretty raft (boats joined together and adorned with bamboo) which peacefully took us from Luang Prabang. The light boats, required for the trajectory on the narrow river, which have replaced it, have been roughly shaken and even soaked by the water stirred by the very cool northeastern wind during the crossing to the confluence, on the other bank, of the remarkable watercourse we are ascending.

メコンの右岸にある Outhen でメコン川は広くなり、また中部ラオスの広大な台地につながる入り口でもある。そこで我々は、タケで装飾され、舟がいくつつなぎ合わされた

かわいらしいかだに乗り、ルアンパバンを後にした。狭い川に適した軽いボートであり、北東の冷たい風にあおられ、揺れつつ、水に浸かりました。

P607 の最終段落から P608 の 2 段落目

In its lower part the banks subject to floods are overloaded with fields of indigo, mulberry, tobacco, and cotton, dotted with villages. Later when it rises somewhat, a rich forest is grown on it. With an even rate of flow, because of tributaries, which one could cite, neither deep nor large, it flows abundantly between the small chains of up-thrusts of calcareous rocks, nude, cleared, blackish in appearance, overhanging with cliffs, often reaching close to 300 meters, which it slams into and it eats out, sometimes on one and then on the other side, where we can see deep caves, vast hollowing spaces the walls of which are overloaded with masses of bats which deposit a thick guano in them, fertilizer for the adjoining land.

土手の低みの洪水の影響を受けるところでは、藍、カジノキ、タバコ、ワタの畑が、村と共に点在していた。少し川を上ったところには、豊かな森が発達していた。しばらく行くとむき出しで植生もなく黒っぽい石灰質の岩があった。時には 300m に達するものもあり、洞窟があるものもあった。そこにはコウモリがたくさんおり、肥料に使える分厚いグアノ（糞の堆積物）があった。

その腐植土（広田注：グアノ）は、よい肥料となり、おとぎ話のような活力のある植生を生み出していた。

P608 の 3 段落目

The hour of the journey falls in this month when the trees take new leaves, throw their perfume of active life into the tempered air, saturated in places with strong perfumes. I have never seen such a luxury of flowers: orchids display their superb bouquets on branches and trunks and one of them has multiplied so profusely on an oil tree³ that its great clusters hang by hundreds on all sides.

この月は、木々が新葉を出す時期であり、活発な生命のにおいが空気に満ちていた。私は、これほどすばらしくランが咲いているのを見たことがなく、oil tree（広田注：訳注によれば、オイルの取れる *Dipterocarpus* の一種）の木々の幹や枝に何百とやたらと咲き乱れていた。

P608 の 4 段落目

Here and there peacocks are indicators that wild animals are abundant. The shrieking monkeys follow as escorts, saluting the pirogues with their harmonious sonorous chatter and with their acrobatics.

ここにいる 3 羽のクジャクが野生動物の豊かさを表していた。サルが騒ぎながら舟のあとに続いてきた。

P610 の最終段落から P611 の 1 段落目

The intelligent man, amused, showing that he understands, repeats my indications to his animal and then he praises it to me: "It is a female, 35 years old; it belongs to me. Like most of the owners of those countries there, I lead it by myself for fear that it fall into unskilled or indifferent hands because devoted care, a hundred times merited by its good service is as

necessary as it is agreeable to it. It has no shortcomings. It knows that during the stops I will select the best places full of banana trees or delicate grass for its food thus along the road it does not gather but what it can get without delaying us.

その知的な男（象使い）は、私に言った。「この象は 35 歳で私が所有している。他の地域の所有者と同様に、丁寧に育ててきており、信頼関係がある。象は休憩時には私がバナナや食料となるおいしい草がある最良の場所を選んでくれることを知っている」

P611 の 5 段落目

In gripping contrast to the cliffs left behind, the nakedness of which has struck us so much, the wooded heights in front of us run parallel to the black line of the up-thrusts which border the narrow basin of the curious Hin Boun in the East.

過ぎ去っていった崖とは対照的に、大きな木々が道の両側に線上になって続いていた。西部にある Hin Boun の狭い盆地のへりにある興味深い光景であった。

P611 の 6 段落目

Halfway between them, we tum back to judge the whole: the rising sun clearly illuminates the blackish rocks and leaves the green hills where the road enters, called Pou Hai, in the shadows. This pretty spectacle appears to be born in a dream. It is unforgettable.

ジャングルを振り返ると、日の出が黒っぽい岩を照らしており、我々が去った Pou Hai とよばれる緑の地域に向かう道路が影となっていた。それは壮観であり、忘れがたい光景であった。

P612 の最終段落から P613 の 1 段落目

On mountainous terrain the vegetation, less exuberant than on the edges of the Hin Boun, is quite vigorous. It is very different from that which covers the middle level plateaus of the Black River where pines, firs, oak and, chestnut trees can be found at every step. This is Lower Laos, even Cambodia, which one thinks one is traveling through: *dipterocarps*, *Shorea* trees, *Hopea* trees, holly and this cardamom which they say is wild and now flowers can be found everywhere with bamboo.

山地域では、Hin Boun の盆地のへりほどではなかったが、植生が非常に繁茂していた。マツ、モミ、オーク、クリが広くみられる Black River の中規模の台地とは異なっていた。ここはカンボジアに近い地域も含む Lower Laos であり、*Dipterocarpus*、*Shorea*、*Hopea*、カルダモンがあるような地域であった。カルダモンは彼らがいうには野生であり、花もタケとともにそこかしこでみることができた（広田注：この記述にはタケの花の記述も含む?）。

P614 の 4 段落目

A superb river, with a great unutilized rate of flow and an impracticable course. In the place where we are, it is a meter deep and at least a hundred meters wide. At this moment of the very low waters it is so fast on a bed of rocks as flat as tiles that we had to unload all our luggage from our animals and put it on a raft to cross it. A bamboo bridge, destroyed during the rises and rebuilt every year, serves pedestrians.

(1889 年 3 月 20 日) その壮大な川 (Kadinh 川) は、航行不能でありかなりの割合が未利用であった。我々がいたところは、深さ 1 メートル、幅は少なくとも 100 メートルは

あった。水位が低く流れが速く岩があるため、我々は荷物や動物をいかだから下ろさなくてはならなかった。タケの橋が、水位が上昇した際に破壊され、毎年作り直されており、歩行者の役に立っていた。

P615 の 2 段落目

Understanding my objective, the oldest speaks: "We left the coasts of Annam because of poverty. We live here on a few rice fields rented from the inhabitants and by lodging our compatriots who are doing the traffic between Vinh and the Mekong.

我々の目的を理解し、最長老は話した。「我々が Annam の沿岸部（川沿い？）を去ったのは貧しかったからである。我々はここで、住民から借りた少しの水田を頼りに、あるいは、Vinh とメコン川の間を歩き来している同郷人の家に住まわせてもらって生きている」

P616 の 4 段落目

In the evening we received the visit of a small trader arriving from Vinh and going to Outhen with ten coolies. All are Annamese. He offered us a bowl of nhuoc mam or fish sauce.

夕方、我々は 10 人の人夫とともに Outhen に向かう Ving からの貿易商を出迎えた。かれらは全て Annam 人であった。彼はボールいっぱい of nhuoc mam、魚醬を提供した。

P616 の最終段落

I have cited the first day the objects he sells. He also has silk woven in Annam, which is favored above all the rest, that of Laos being inferior.

彼は Annam の絹織物を持っていた。それは他地域では好まれているものであり、ラオスのものはこれより質が劣っていた。

P619 の 2 段落目

21 March. The stage being long, without stopping we have eaten on our elephants. Thirty kilometers in almost eight hours, on very flat terrain along a brook, the Nam Kieo, the very small rate of flow of which nevertheless makes the small plateau of Carn Mon-Carn Kheut miry. It shows six hamlets amidst tobacco and rice fields on a great plain strewn with pine and a forest in which especially the wood for boats, some kind of Hopea tree abounds, but which cannot serve the region since no watercourse is navigable except to cross here or there from one bank to the other.

(1889 年) 3 月 21 日 この行程は長く、我々は止まらず、食事を象の上でとった。小川沿いの非常に平らな地帯を 30 キロメートルを 8 時間かけて進んだ。小川は Nam Kieotoii といい、Cam Mon-Cam Kheut のあたりの沼地の小さな台地を作り出していた。広大な平地に 6 つの集落があり、そこではタバコやコメが栽培されていた。マツや森林が散在し、森林には、舟の材に適した Hopea の木がたくさんあった。しかしここには、川をまたぐ以外の通行可能（運搬可能）な水路は無かった。

P619 の最終段落

A number of Annamese, more than twenty families, are all around us. They examine us with kindness and satisfaction. They quickly become bold after our reception, showing themselves happy in front of the Siamese to be our subjects. After a while, with a quasi-

familiar respect, they are in the house, invited by us to take shelter, the downpour having started again. While the men make themselves useful, women and girls, not washed but without any embarrassment, cheerfully gather in groups, watch us and exchange ideas and remarks among themselves, being very happy and grateful to see us here and give prestige to the Annamese name. Our Tonkinese boys, overwhelmed with joy, make them important and the cook commands the children to bring him wood and water. Vacle is full of..

20 家族以上のたくさんの Annam 人が我々を囲んだ。彼らははじめこそ親切であったが、歓迎会のあとはすぐに厚かましくなった。…。料理人は、子供に、木と水を運んでくるよういつけた。

P621 の 1 段落目

...days from here, separates the waters from our Mekong from the waters toward the sea. On the top, a tree of an unknown age and of extraordinary size marks the border. In past times, hit by lightning, it was split: half of the branches incline to the East and the other half toward the West. Heaven thus indicated the borders of our two countries. The Annamese territory is 600 meters to the East of the post I have planted there.

メコン川の集水域と海の分水嶺にある高い山の頂上には、樹齢のわからないとてつもなく大きい木があったが、過去の雷で割れてしまった。半分の枝が東に、もう半分は西に傾いた。天国はそれで、二つの国を分けた。

P625 の 5 段落目

The information, which I have obtained, in relation to the fruitless attack on him, shows that the account which the silk merchant has given Kéo on the 20th, is correct.

(広田注：この前の記述は、Phra Yott とのやり取りがある。反対住民を殺すなど、かなり強権的だったと思われる)…。絹の商人が(1889年3月)20日に Kéo にした報告は正しかった。

P626 の最終段落

Like the mahouts they are unanimous. Together they reply that it is in Na Heuon, a very populous area, rich in rice fields as well as in gardens and where the soldiers could buy pigs, chickens, and cows as much as they want.

(広田注：フランスの駐屯地にどこが適しているか聞いた後の回答)彼らは皆、そのような土地は Na Heuon であると答えた。そこは人口が多く、水田や庭(果樹園?)が豊富で、ブタ、ニワトリ、牛も兵士が欲しいだけ買える場所である。

P632 の最終段落

I make Luang Satra, who as usual is eating with us at night, observe that the famous tree, split by lightning, of which Phra Yott has spoken with his colleague as always having marked the border, is only a legend. It does not exist.

私は、夕飯をいつも共にする Luang Satra に、以前 Pra Yott が同僚に語った、国境にあったと言われる雷で割れた有名な木を見に行かせたが、それは存在せず、ただの伝説であった。

P633 の 6 段落目

29 March. We have left our elephants for big boats. Yesterday, they recognized the place bordering their journey and without being led, had known how to get to a dense thicket full of tender bamboo and young banana trees. From the early morning they have left jauntily carrying the supplies for the captain in whom the mahouts already see the chief and friend they need to liberate themselves from the exorbitant desires of Phra Yott.

(1889年) 3月29日 我々は、象と別れて大きな舟へ向かった。昨日、象たちは、やわらかいタケと若いバナナの木がたくさんある茂みにたどり着く方法を認識しており、すでに知っていた。…

P645 の 4 段落目

Twenty days passed; the massacre took place. The sad news came to us in Lai where we arrived. Several battalions campaigned and, during two years, the population lived in the forest and caves.

20日たち、反乱によって虐殺が起きた。この悲しいニュースはLaiにいる我々にも届いた。2年間、いくつかの部隊が軍事行動を行い、人々は森や洞窟に住むこととなった。

P645 の 7 段落目

Our expedition to the Upper Mekong was a great success. It ended at the end of May 1890. I returned to France some time later and Déo Van Tri, to give proof of his devotion, wanted me to take four young men from Lai, his nephews, with me to study there.

Upper Mekongの我々の探検は素晴らしい成功を収めた(訳注には、Volume1のThird Period, Chapter2を見るようにとある)。1890年3月にこの探検は終了した。私はその後フランスにもどり、Déo Van Triはそのその愛情の証として4人の若い男(彼の甥たち)もフランスでの勉強のために送った。

P655 の 1 段落目

Déo Van Tri having come back to Muong Theng, called back the inhabitants who had fled for the invasion so that they could take up their lives as before, but, because they lacked everything, rice, buffaloes, utensils for working the land, etc., he furnished them the means to prepare the rice fields and little by little the country became prosperous again.

Déo Van Triは、Muong Thengに帰ってきて、逃げていた住民を呼び戻した。彼らはコメ、スイギュウ、働く道具、土地などあらゆるものを失っていたが、Déo Van Triは水田づくりのための道具などを提供し、徐々に土地は再び豊かになった。

P660 の 9 段落目

Chieng Thong, forewarned, fled into the forest.

Cheng Thongは、森に逃げたということに注意が必要である。

P693 の 7 段落目

I immediately reported this fact to Mr. Groscurin. He answered me that he understood this affair by telling me this: "After our occupation of Cam Mon, Luang Norak, the deputy of Phra Yott, frightened the people of this village by making the rumor go around the country that the Siamese would only pull out of Cam Mon for two days and that they would then

come back in great numbers to fight the French. The inhabitants were afraid and some took refuge in the woods, while other have not moved.”

(広田注：避難民は森に逃げているとある)

P704 の 5 段落目

In the course of the month of August they informed me that the inhabitants of Vieng Chang no longer had animals. All their elephants, horses, buffaloes, and cows had been transported to the right bank, but they themselves refused to come.

(広田注：この前の段落で、タイの王子 Prakiak がビエンチャンからの撤退時にビエンチャンの住民に、家畜を差し出すように命じた) 8 月には、ビエンチャンの住民はもはや家畜を持っていないという報告であった。象、ウマ、スイギュウ、ウシはすべて右岸に運ばれた。一方、住民は移住を拒んだ。

P707 の 5 段落目

Three days after this difficult march we began to enter the forests and climb the mountains. Rain fell day and night and made the road more and more difficult.

難しい行軍の 3 日後、我々は森に入り、山を登り始めた。雨は昼夜降り、道路はますます行軍するのに困難になった。

P718 の 1 段落目

Then a cruel task occupies us. It is necessary to proceed to the interment of the French sailors who valiantly fell during the aggression. The flotilla is ready to push back any hostile action. It must have only this worry. We will disembark the glorious remains of the poor victims. In the situation in which we find ourselves one cannot think about interment in the cemetery, far from the consulate. I have offered the place which appears best on the terrain of the legation itself. In the back of the garden, an enormous tuft of overhanging bamboo, more than centenarian, will become the shade for the graves they are digging.

(広田注：犠牲者の埋葬地を作る場所である) 公使館の裏庭に、100 歳以上はあるタケの大きな房 (tuft、株のこと?) があり、それが埋葬予定地の影を作っていた。

P729 の 3 段落目から 9 段落目

“The French government demands:

1. The formal recognition by Siam of the rights of the Empire of Annam and of the Kingdom of Cambodia over the left bank of the Mekong and over its isles;
2. The evacuation of the Siamese posts established on the left bank of the Mekong within a delay which cannot exceed one month;
3. The satisfactions included in the incidents of Tong Xieng Kham and of Cam Mon and the aggressions of which our ships and our sailors have been the object in the Menam River;
4. The punishment of the guilty and monetary reparations owed the families of the victims';
5. An indemnity of two million [French] francs for the various damages caused to our nationals;

6. The immediate deposit of a sum of three million francs in piasters to guarantee these monetary reparations and these indemnities or, by default, the hand-over as security of the tax of the farms and the revenues of the Provinces of Battambang and of Siem Réap.

(広田注：Siam へのフランスの要求が書いてある)

P745 の 1 段落目

The manuscripts, on palm leaves, of the chronicles of Laos spoken about in the course of this account, arrived in France with their translation on 20 November 1887. Offered to the Bibliothèque Nationale they figure there in the “Fonds laotien” with other works, which I gave at the same time, under the Numbers 1 to 15. Their translation has been published in the [...] *Études diverses*, Vol. II, *Recherches sur l’Histoire du Cambodge, du Laos et du Siam*, 1898, pages 1 to 166. The introduction of the same volume furnishes in their respect all useful indications (pages xxv and following).

ヤシの葉に書かれたラオスの年代記の記述は、フランスについてから 1887 年 11 月 20 日に翻訳された。国立図書館に要請され、*Études diverses*, Vol. II ... の形で出版された。